

DIRECTOR, FBI

SAC, SAN DIEGO

ROBERT H. W. WELCH, JR.  
INFORMATION CONCERNING  
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Re SAC Letter 59-38 (F) captioned as above.

On 1/8/60

with offices at [redacted] San Diego, California, brought to the San Diego Office a copy of a book entitled, "The Politician". This book, which consists of 287 pages, was apparently authored by ROBERT WELCH and bears his signature on the Forward of the book. This Forward, addressed "Dear Reader:", states, "This is not a book. It has not been published. It has not been offered for publication, nor intended for private publication by the writer." The fact remains it is a well-printed, well prepared volume with a plain black cover and plastic spiral binding. This copy which [redacted] furnished is No. b4. WELCH further requests in this Forward that the book be treated strictly confidential and every precaution be made to keep the "manuscript" in the possession of the person to whom issued.

A review of "The Politician" reflects that it is a well written attack against President EISENHOWER and the main theme seems to be that everything EISENHOWER does or has done has been for the benefit of the Soviet Union. In the Introduction WELCH states in part, "It simply was not possible to lose so much ground, so rapidly, to an enemy so inferior, by chance or by stupidity. The explanation calls for a very sinister and hated word, but one which is by no means new in the history of governments or of nations. The word is treason. It is the province of this treatise to show the part played in these treasonous developments, however unwittingly or unwillingly, by Dwight Eisenhower; and how, as the most completely opportunistic and unprincipled politician America has ever raised to high office, he was so supremely fitted for the part."

- 2 - Bureau (Encl.1)
- 2 - San Diego (100-new)

DNG:rk  
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

#359,439

1/13/60

100-10-837  
83-3

b6  
b7C

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED

open new 100 -  
[redacted] b6  
b7C  
+ close on this

100-12079-1

100-12079-1  
62-104401-38

100-12079-1  
62-104401-38

SD 100-new

[ ] advised this book came to his attention through an organization known as the John Birch Society. [ ] advised he became interested in this group because of their avowed anti-communist sympathies and intention of trying to do something actively to fight communism. However, when he saw "The Politician" he became alarmed that the group was too extreme and apparently misguided.

On 1/11/60 [ ] furnished a copy of another similarly printed and bound book entitled, "The Blue Book of the John Birch Society". The Flyleaf of this book indicates it was copywrited in 1959 by ROBERT WELCH. This book, consisting of 179 pages, is an attack against the current administration. Submitted along with the book was the December, 1959 bulletin by the John Birch Society, Inc. A verifax copy of this bulletin is enclosed for the Bureau's information.

San Diego indices contain no reference to either WELCH or the John Birch Society other than referenced SAC Letter, however [ ] advised that there are several small chapters of the John Birch Society in the San Diego area. He identified one [ ] of Rancho Santa Fe as being particularly active. /

The copies of the "Blue Book" and "The Politician" furnished by [ ] have been returned to him as he merely had them on loan.

No further action is being taken in this case UACB.

ACTION: O & A D. [ ]

*ICAN OP NION*  
*An Informal Review*

b6  
b7C

*Belmont 78. Massachusetts*

January 4, 1960

[Redacted]  
San Diego, California

Dear [Redacted]

First, may I offer our sincere apologies for this very late acknowledgment of your note concerning a financial statement and a list of the Board of Directors of The John Birch Society.

The simple explanation is that Mr. Welch used the envelope containing your note on which to jot down a few very important reminders to himself and consequently this envelope became misplaced in his material. We are terrible sorry but assure you we did not intend to be careless.

We do not have a Board of Directors but are now forming a COUNCIL which is to have its first meeting in New York this month. Mr. Welch purposely waited one year before setting up this COUNCIL and the names of all of these men will be appearing on our letterhead within a few months. For your information some of the men who have accepted are:

Mr. Ralph E. Davis, President General Plant Protection Corporation

Mr. Spruille Braden  
Dean Clarence Manion

Mr. William J. Grede  
Mr. Alfred Kohlberg

We do not have a financial statement available as yet and will not have one until March or April when our firm of auditors come and do a complete audit of our accounts for the year 1959. You see The John Birch Society was just one year old in December. We hope this is the information you wanted and again offer our sincere apologies for the late acknowledgment.

Sincerely,

[Redacted]  
Assistant to Mr. Welch

ALL FBI INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-2

SEARCHED.....
SERIALIZED.....
JAN 16 1960
FBI - SAN



[Redacted]  
San Diego, California

12 January 1966

Dear Sirs:

Approximately three months ago I sent a letter to Dan SMOOT, TV news commentator, requesting what I could do to fight Communism. He referred me to an organization called THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

I wrote a letter to the organization requesting what could my part be to fight Communism.

They replied that I could join their organization. They sent a brochure covering the whys, whats, and wherefores concerning their organization.

After reading the booklet I thought it over and decided to look into the matter as I was aware of certain functions saying they were fighting the Communists, but were, in actuality, assisting them, or were one of the Communists facades.

I wrote and asked for a Financial Report, and a list of the Board of Directors.

I received a reply saying that they had only been in operation for about a year and were just getting a Financial Statement ready.

As to the Board of Directors, they sent some names. I am enclosing the letter I received.

I can well imagine how busy your department is; but I would appreciate getting some information.

Number one, just what type of report could you make on this group?

Number two, would there be a better function to get into than this one?

To further complicate matters I am Naval Enlisted Personnel.

If in any respect I may be of assistance, do not hesitate to contact me.

ALL FBI INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/mj

100-12079-2  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
JAN 16 1966  
FBI - SAN DIEGO  
5847

530 Broadway  
San Diego 1, California  
January 25, 1960

[Redacted]  
San Diego, California

Dear [Redacted]

I am in receipt of your letter of January 12, 1960 in which you inquire about the John Birch Society. The files of the FBI are confidential and the information you request cannot be made public. If you are in possession of any information regarding Communism, it is suggested it be made available to this office. Beyond this, no recommendation can be made.

Very truly yours,

  
FRANK L. RICE  
Special Agent in Charge

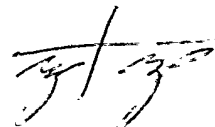
1 - Addressee  
1 - San Diego

DNG:mmk  
(2)

100-12079

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-4



(F) ROBERT H. W. WELCH, JR. - INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY) -- Information has been received that Welch resides at 43 Fletcher Road, Belmont, Massachusetts; maintains an office at 810 Main Street, Cambridge, Massachusetts; is an officer and director of the James O. Welch Company, candy manufacturers, 810 Main Street, Cambridge, Massachusetts; and is editor and a director of the publication "American Opinion," which he irregularly publishes and issues of which have in the past contained anticommunist articles. Neither Welch nor his publication has been the subject of Bureau investigation. In January, 1959, he met with a group of leading industrialists of the Milwaukee, Wisconsin, area, at which time he lectured on communism, the urgent need for anticommunist action in the United States and his desires to establish ostensible communist front groups which in reality would be anticommunist groups. Welch indicated he is conducting a drive to obtain funds to be used for anticommunist activity and that his plans would necessitate large financial contributions. No further information has been received indicating Welch's success in putting his program into effect.

The personnel of your office should be made aware of Welch's activities and contemplated plans. You must be certain that your employees are alerted to promptly report to the Bureau any information concerning further activity by Welch in this regard. In the event information is received regarding any activity of Welch in the furtherance of setting his plan into operation, no investigation should be made but the Bureau should be promptly advised.

3/10/59  
SAC LETTER NO. 59-13

Memo No. 59-38 dated 3-25-59  
written to All Agents FLP/jec

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-5  
100-00-332

SEARCHED <i>h</i>	INDEXED <i>h</i>
SERIALIZED <i>h</i>	FILED <i>h</i>
MAR 13 1959	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*Price* *710*

(C) ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. - INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY) -- SAC Letter 59-13 (F) dated March 10, 1959, set out background data concerning Welch, a candy manufacturer of Belmont, Massachusetts, and his anticommunist campaign, Bufile 62-104401. Welch has written a manuscript entitled "The Politician," which is a vicious attack on the political life and beliefs of President Eisenhower. Welch has not published the manuscript but has had a limited number of copies printed which he has distributed or "loaned" to friends or individuals who he believed would be interested in its contents. The Bureau is in possession of a copy of it. Therefore, if the manuscript is offered to you for reproduction purposes, it will not be necessary to send copies to the Bureau.

Welch also created an organization in Indianapolis, Indiana, in December, 1958, called "The John Birch Society," the long-range objective of which has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world." Chapters of this Society are coming into existence in various parts of the country. The Bureau has received several inquiries concerning the Society and is in possession of a copy of "The Blue Book," which sets forth information on the Society.

The above is furnished for information purposes. In the event a chapter of The John Birch Society is organized in your territory, the Bureau should be notified promptly and furnished a resume of the chapter's activities. The Bureau is particularly interested in any efforts by subversive elements to take over or use this Society or its chapters. No investigation should be conducted.

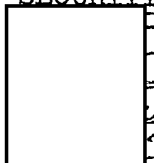
1/26/60  
SAC LETTER NO. 60-5

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover  
Director

- 3 -

b6  
b7C

PLS READ, INITIAL & PASS ON  
SECURITY



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

100-12079-6  
J. Edgar Hoover  
J. Edgar Hoover

All FBI Information Is Declassified

DIRECTOR, FBI

5/18/60

SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING  
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

2-11-98  
5-6-96  
SP4-BSP/KM  
357,439

Re SAC Letter #60-5, 1/26/60.

Referral/Consult

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

San Diego indices contain no identifiable information to the aforementioned individuals with the exception of [redacted] who was previously a PSI. According to a U. S. Immigration and Naturalization report, [redacted] was reported to be, perhaps, a "pro-Nazi" but is very "anti-communist". [redacted]

b6 per  
b7C FBI  
b7D

[Redacted]

Referral/Consult (U)

[Redacted]

- 2 - Bureau
- 1 - San Diego

CJH:sm  
(3)

gH

DECLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-4-96 BY SP4-BSP/KM

TO: [redacted]  
100-12079-7  
100-12134-1  
gH

100-12079-7

62-104401-98

Please  
review  
DCU

SD 100-12079

Referral/Consult



No investigation is being conducted in accord  
with Bureau instructions set forth in referenced SAC  
Letter.

100-12079-8

62-104401-108



6/1/60

AIRTEL

AIR MAIL - REGISTERED

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)  
FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-59001)  
SUBJECT: JOHN HIRSH SOCIETY, INC.  
BELMONT, MASSACHUSETTS  
SM-X  
CINAL

100-12079\*  
100-12103-1

Replies 2/3/60 and 5/2/60, re SAC Letter 60-5 dated 1/26/60.

Attached for the Bureau's further information is letterhead memorandum concerning current activities of the JOHN HIRSH SOCIETY (JHS) in the Los Angeles area.

Copies are furnished to San Francisco and San Diego for information.

Also enclosed are copies of a one-sheet biographical sketch of ROBERT H. W. WELCH and a two-sheet statement of purposes of the JHS.

Information furnished in paragraphs 1-4 is from [redacted] Los Angeles panel source, a member of the Home Chapter of JHS (i.e. on the records of JHS headquarters, Belmont, Mass.) but acquainted sketchily with general Los Angeles activities of JHS.

b6  
b7C  
b7D

Source of information in paragraphs 5-8 is [redacted]

100-12079-8

[redacted] herself active in Pasadena JHS affairs.

3 - Bureau (AIR MAIL) (REGISTERED) (Encl. 12)  
2 - San Diego (INFO) (REGISTERED) (Encl. 2)  
1 - San Francisco (INFO) (REGISTERED) (Encl. 2)  
4 - Los Angeles (100-59001) (100-43372 - CINAL)  
(100-57750 - ROBERT H. W. WELCH)

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUN 3 1960	
DIEGO	

b6  
b7C

TWO:DMU  
(9) ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

Sto - W/attitude  
Tth

LA 100-59001

Source of information paragraph 9 to the end is

[REDACTED]  
who is not known to be a member of the JSS.

The attached letterhead memorandum is classified confidential because data reported from [REDACTED] could reasonably result in the identification of a panel source of continuing value and compromise effectiveness thereof.



## UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Los Angeles, California

June 1, 1960

In Reply, Please Refer to  
File No.JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC.

A source who has furnished reliable information in the past has advised that there are several chapters of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY in the Los Angeles area, some in the general Pasadena section (specific number not known to source) and similarly in Beverly Hills, Long Beach, San Fernando Valley, Palos Verdes Peninsula, as well as a chapter in Santa Barbara, California.

It is source's understanding that the Society has two paid coordinators in the state of California and several voluntary unpaid coordinators. Such a paid coordinator is [redacted] Berkeley, California, who travels through the state on Society business. The source stated he understands an assistant or voluntary and unpaid coordinator for JBS is [redacted] Palos Verdes Estates, [redacted] for American Airlines. [redacted] is attached to Chapter 88, Palos Verdes Estates.

Source furnished a recent informal notice signed by [redacted] encouraging Chapter 88 members to do a number of things, such as write to DAG HAMMARSKJOELD and HENRY CABOT LODGE, United Nations, New York City, to ask, "Who murdered BANG-JENSEN?" [redacted] also urged members to write to Senator THOMAS J. DODD, Senate Office Building, Washington, D.C., encouraging an investigation of the BANG-JENSEN case by the Senate Internal Security Committee. [redacted] letter further urged JBS members to contact three major airlines (American, United and Eastern) to place the weekly political newsletter "Human Events" in their passenger planes.

Other activity urged by [redacted] is to "mail cards and letters regarding the Summit Conference--'Stay away U.S.A. The summit leads to disaster.'" JBS Chapter 88 members were also urged to have lists of conservatives ready for the next chapter

DECLASSIFIED BY SP4-BSA/SMON 5-6-96~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b6  
b7c

Re: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC.

meeting and to read listed books: MATT CVETIC's "The Big Decision," CROCKETT's "Roosevelt's Road to Russia" and WIDENER's "Behind the U.N. Front."

Source said another person active in the JBS in the Palos Verdes area is [redacted] with the Union Carbide Chemicals Co., division of Union Carbide Corporation, 3651 Del Amo Boulevard, Torrance, California.

This source also advised that he understood that the JBS Beverly Hills chapter includes the following members: JOHN WAYNE, noted Hollywood producer; HEDDA HOPPER, nationally-known movie columnist; RONALD REAGAN, prominent actor and television personality; ZASU PITTS, Hollywood actress; ADOLPH MENJOU, Hollywood actor; and MORRIE RYSKIND, Hollywood screen and playwright.

Another source who has furnished reliable information in the past has advised that the initial Los Angeles JBS Chapter No. 48, recently founded in Pasadena, California, has generated in the past months to include the following: Pasadena - two chapters; South Pasadena - one chapter; Altadena - one chapter; La Crescenta - one chapter; San Marino - one chapter.

This source stated attempts have been made in the above-mentioned Pasadena area specifically to interest members of the Junior League, which comprises among others young matrons of socially-prominent families, and that some success in this regard was made.

This source additionally advised that the original tapes of ROBERT WELCH's discussion of the foundation and aims of the JBS in 1959 have now been converted to a sound film currently in use to interest potential recruits.

Source further advised that a recent notable member of the JBS in the Los Angeles area is [redacted] of [redacted] Los Angeles. Source described [redacted] as an enthusiastic and diligent JBS addition. The [redacted] family in Los Angeles has been long identified with the [redacted] metropolitan daily newspaper.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Re: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC.

This source also indicated that one of the major activities of the JBS in recent months was nationally to alert legislators and principals of the federal government by mail and otherwise to avoid a Summit Conference with the Soviet. Source said that mail in the thousands was used by JBS in this campaign.

Another source who was in a position to furnish reliable information but with whom insufficient contact has been had to determine reliability has advised that he attended a recent two-day recruiting session of JBS in the Los Angeles area chaired by ROBERT H. W. WELCH, Jr., founder of the Society.

About forty people attended from 9:30 a.m. to 6:30 p.m. with WELCH discoursing lengthily on the aims and concepts of the Society. This source recognized among those present [redacted] California State Assemblyman from Pasadena, and [redacted] General Plant Protection Co., 2515 West Seventh St., Los Angeles.

Source noted that Mr. WELCH declined to state the number of members or the identity of local chapters of JBS.

WELCH emphasized the Society's concept of less government, more responsibility with a resultant better world.

According to source, dues are \$24 annually or \$2 a month; and chapter membership is limited to twenty, upon attainment of which a new chapter is formed.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

December 1, 1956

ROBERT WELCH

Born December 1, 1899, on a farm in Chowan County, North Carolina. Ancestry, full of farmers and Baptist preachers, traceable to one Miles Welch who came to this country from Wales in 1720. Educated at University of North Carolina (four years), United States Naval Academy (two years), Harvard Law School (two years), and school of hard knocks (about forty years). Came to Boston from North Carolina in 1919. Has lived in Belmont for the past twenty years. Has one wife, two sons, a Golden Retriever dog, and fourteen golf clubs -- none of which he understands.

Has spent a great part of his life getting from where he was to where he wasn't, for reasons which seemed worthwhile at the time. This includes two trips to England specifically to study the effects of the Socialist government; one trip around the world; and fairly extensive additional traveling in North America, South America, Europe, and Asia.

Author of THE ROAD TO SALESMANSHIP, published in 1941 by the Ronald Press Company; of MAY GOD FORGIVE US, published in 1952 by Henry Regnery Company; and of THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH, published in 1954 by Henry Regnery Company. Is editor and publisher of AMERICAN OPINION, a monthly magazine which reviews current events and appraises contemporary leaders on the world-wide stage. Has done much public speaking, and will climb on a soapbox to argue against the evils of socialism whenever anybody will listen.

Has been in the candy manufacturing business all of his adult life. Was for many years Vice-President, in charge of sales and advertising, of James O. Welch Company, with factories in Cambridge, Massachusetts, Mansfield, Massachusetts, and Los Angeles, California; and of its subsidiary sales corporations in Atlanta, Pittsburgh, Chicago, Los Angeles, and Seattle. Is a director of one bank, and has served as a director of several other business corporations.

Was a member of the board of directors of the National Association of Manufacturers for seven years. Also served three years as a regional vice-president of NAM, and two years as chairman of its Educational Advisory Committee. Has been active in many other business associations and committees, and in many community and educational activities -- including service on the Belmont School Committee.

As of January 1, 1957, Mr. Welch gave up most of his business responsibilities -- and most of his income -- in order to devote practically all of his time and energy to the anti-Communist cause. Believes that the only thing the Communist now fear is having the truth become widely known, to the American people, about the methods and the progress of the whole international Communist conspiracy. For his readers or his listeners, Mr. Welch simply puts together clear but separate facts about the Communist advance, so that their significance becomes more apparent. Through this method he is trying to wake up as many of his fellow citizens as he can, to the horror and the imminence of the dangers which they face.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

A preliminary and condensed statement

*Property of Chapter 48  
1000 S. Madison Ave.  
Pasadena, Calif.*

July 4, 1959

What is The John Birch Society?

It is an organization of Americans who have voluntarily joined together: (1) To combat more effectively the evil forces which now threaten our country, our lives and our civilization; (2) to prevail upon our fellow citizens to start pulling out of the deepening morass of collectivism, and then climb up the mountain to higher levels of individual freedom and responsibility than man has ever achieved before; and (3), to restore, with brighter lustre and deeper conviction, the faith-inspired morality, the spiritual sense of values, and the gloriously humane traditions, on which our western civilization has been built. The long-range objective of the Society has been officially summarized as less government, more responsibility, and a better world.

What is its origin and history?

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert Welch, at a meeting in Indianapolis, on December 9, 1958. It now has local working chapters in six states, and additional chapters are being formed every week. Its immediate goal is fifteen hundred working chapters by December 31, 1959.

There is also a Home Chapter, which maintains contact with its members and coordinates their activities entirely by mail. There are already members of this Home Chapter in about twenty states, and the list includes many of the most influential and highly regarded men and women in our country.

Who is John Birch?

John Birch is dead. He was a young Christian missionary, from a farm near Macon, Georgia, who was in China when we entered World War II. He joined Chennault's forces as a volunteer, organized Chennault's intelligence, rose to the rank of captain in the U.S. Army, and served with unsurpassable bravery and brilliance throughout the war. Ten days after V-J day, while in uniform, on a peaceful and official mission for our government, he was brutally murdered in cold blood by our "allies," the Chinese Communists. You have probably never heard of John Birch, simply because the Communists in Washington planned it that way. We believe that his short but outstanding and memorable life so typifies the best of America that we have named our organization in his memory.

How are chapters of the Society formed?

In order to explain, fully and clearly, the background, methods, and purposes of The John Birch Society, Mr. Welch prefers to hold two-day meetings. For we are digging far more deeply into the problems we face, and building far more solidly in our coordinated effort to overcome the destructive forces around us, than the loose word "organization" is likely to suggest. And many of these full two-day meetings have already been held with small groups in different parts of the country.

But this presentation has also been compressed into a six-hour recording, duplicates of which are now being played back to small groups almost every day. (With short recesses, or coffee breaks and a luncheon break, the actual time required is about eight hours.) In this presentation Mr. Welch attempts: (1) To outline the nature and the frightening advance of the threats against our nation, our religion, and our civilization; (2) to evaluate these dangers, and place them in their proper perspective, against the backdrop of world history and the rise of western civilization; (3) to set forth a positive philosophy and program to which men of good will, religious ideals, and humane traditions may rally with confidence and determination; (4) to offer leadership which can make the dedication of such men and women more constructive and more fruitful; and (5), to describe in detail the organization, function, and procedures of The John Birch Society.

Why haven't I heard more about The John Birch Society?

Partly because it is still so young. But mainly because we avoid all publicity as far as is practicable. It is our purpose to build strength and understanding, not to create noise.

What is expected of its members?

A great deal. You should not join The John Birch Society unless you are truly dedicated to the cause of less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Many of the specific actions requested of our members must, necessarily, seem relatively unimportant. But the sum total of them all, faithfully carried out by all of our members, will become increasingly important indeed. Not one of us can be afraid of the drudgery of actual work, for "without drudgery all of our dreams are dust."

Enclosed with this memorandum will be a bulletin of the Society for a recent month. That bulletin will make clear, by illustration, some of the specific things, and the kind of things, our members are asked to do. But one bulletin can tell only a small part of the story. And all bulletins together, for many months, would merely emphasize what we want our members to do, without stressing what we want our members to be, which is more important. The enabling aspects of membership will become apparent only with time, and with a full understanding of the Society's aspirations for its members and itself.

How may I join The John Birch Society?

You may apply for membership in the Home Chapter at any time, by signing the enclosed form and mailing it to us with a year's dues. If the application is not approved, of course your dues will be returned. If it is approved, you will be welcomed into a brotherhood of men and women devoted to an inspiring cause.

As soon as a local working chapter is established in your area, your membership may be transferred to that chapter if you wish. Or if you become sufficiently interested and dedicated to act as a Chapter Leader, and to form a local chapter yourself, we shall be glad to give you all necessary information, guidance, and cooperation.



SAC, Los Angeles (100-52001)

June 7, 1960

Director, FBI (62-10401)

JOHN WHEAT SOCIETY, INC.  
INFORMATION CONCERNING  
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Reurairtel 6-1-60.

A review of the information in reairtel and the memorandum enclosure thereto discloses that the information did not warrant transmittal to the Bureau by airtel; is not the type of material to be designated as "Cinai" material; and the material contained in the memorandum enclosure does not warrant the "Confidential" security classification. The fact that the information was received from a panel source does not justify the security classification. It is also noted that the character of reairtel was listed as "SK-1." The character for transmitting information concerning captioned society should be carried as "Information Concerning, (Internal Security)."

Offices receiving instant communication are instructed to declassify the memorandum enclosure to reairtel. Bureau copies have been declassified.

(2 - San Diego)

2 - San Francisco

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-52001-9

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUL 9 - 1960	

b6  
b7C

*[Signature]*

[REDACTED]  
San Diego 7, California  
5th August, 1960

Department of Justice  
Att: Internal Securities Division  
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

I have been referred to your division by  
[REDACTED] of the local F.B.I. for information regarding the John Birch Association. My business partner and I are anxious to participate actively in some organization which stands a good chance of preventing Communist encroachments in this country. We have heard several recent references on TV<sup>6</sup> the John Birch outfit and are now considering joining it has a clean bill of health according to your office.

Sincerely yours

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

## Memorandum

TO : SAC (100-0 )

DATE: 7/12/60

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7CSUBJECT: MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION  
REGARDING DAVID TOWN

[REDACTED] who identified himself as an employee of the San Diego Gas and Electric Company but who did not furnish his residence address, telephonically contacted the San Diego Office 7/12/60, and furnished the following information:

100-12079-11  
He stated that he had previously inquired of this office regarding the status of the John Birch Society and in an attempt to determine whether this group was subversive. He was informed by the agent who he talked with that the information could be obtained by making an inquiry with the Department of Justice, Washington. He stated he recently returned from a vacation and he has received a letter from the Department of Justice indicating that the John Birch Society has not been declared a subversive organization pursuant to Executive Order 10450. He stated that individuals, who he did not identify, are still passing out literature regarding this group at his place of employment and the purpose of his phone call was to determine if this group could possibly be a front group.

He said that he would be alert for any information regarding individuals who are promoting this group and if this came to his attention would make it available to this office.

① - San Diego

PJS:sm  
(1)

Reviewed by [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-10

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUL 13 1960	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

Note: Hand print names legibly; handwriting satisfactory for remainder.

b6  
b7C  
b7D

Subject's name and aliases <b>JOHN BIRCH ASSOCIATION</b>		Address of subject <i>John Birch Club</i>		Character of case	
Complainant [Redacted]		Complainant's address and telephone number [Redacted] <b>AC 3-5706</b>		Complaint received <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Personal <input type="checkbox"/> Telephonic Date <b>8:40am</b> Time <b>8/5/60</b>	
Subject's Description	Race	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	Height	Hair	Build
	Age		Weight	Eyes	Complexion
	Scars, marks or other data				

Facts of complaint

Complainants advised they lived together at the above address where they published [Redacted]

They said they were concerned about communism, particularly the recent student demonstrations at San Francisco staged against the HCUA hearings in that city. Accordingly, they desired to join some anti-communist group and inquired if the JOHN BIRCH ASSOCIATION was subversive.

I told them to direct their inquiries to the Department of Justice, Washington, D.C., Attention: Subversive Organizations Section, Internal Security Division.

On 8/9/60, I received in the mail/a copy of a letter from [Redacted] to the Department of Justice wherein [Redacted] inquired concerning the JOHN BIRCH ASSOCIATION.

During the interview each complainant made it quite clear that he had [Redacted]

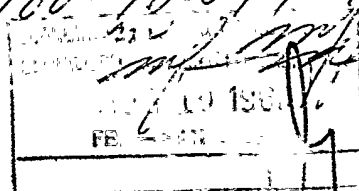
Therefore, it is felt they have [Redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/TM

FILE

Action Recommended

[Redacted]  
(Agent)



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 10/3/60

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING  
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

On 9/29/60, [REDACTED] AND

[REDACTED] both of whom are employed by the SAN DIEGO GAS & ELECTRIC CO., made inquiry to ascertain if the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY was subversive.

[REDACTED] advised that a book, "THE BLUE BOOK OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY", copyright 1959 by ROBERT WELCH, had been put out for use in the library by the Employee Information Committee of the San Diego Gas & Electric Co. They stated that a [REDACTED] (phonetic), who works at the zoo, had brought a tape recording to a meeting at the S.D.G.&E.CO., which recording contained information similiar to that contained in the BLUE BOOK.

It was their opinion that the purpose of this group was to have group meetings to discuss the ideas and beliefs of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, to transmit these ide.ologies and other suggestions to their Congressmen and other high officials in an effort to wipe out Communism in the United States.

[REDACTED] advised that many of the people, who have apparently joined this group, have become so radical in their beliefs, that if a person does not join the organization, he is looked upon as being "pink" or sympathetic to the Communist Party.

I advised these girls to contact the library and ask for a copy of the Attorney Generals List of Subversive Organizations or write to the Attorney General of the United States, Department of Justice, Washington, D.C. to answer there question. It was pointed out that my answer was not meant to imply that the group was or was not subversive, but that the FBI was an investigative organization and not an information agency.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

SVB  
SD 100-12079

100-12079-12

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 4 1960	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

77

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC (100-12079)

DATE: October 17, 1960

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING  
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

b6  
b7C  
b7D

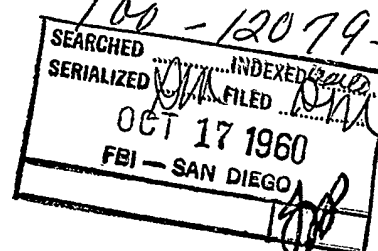
Attached is a list of members of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Chapter 91, San Diego, Calif., which was received through the mail on 9/21/60. This membership was furnished by [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Who is a member of instant organization.

ACTION RECOMMENDED: Place attached in instant file. ~~NO INDEXING~~  
~~action recommended~~ It is further recommended that  
~~action recommended~~ attached names be indexed.

W30

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/gm



JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY - CHAPTER 91  
San Diego, California

SD 1, Cal

San Diego 1, California  
CY 5-8112

Julian, California  
Pioneer 7-4672

El Cajon, California  
HI 4-3653

San Diego 17, California  
BR 7-6363

Lakeside, California  
HI 3-3751

San Diego 13, California  
JU 2-1103

San Diego 13, California  
JU 2-1103

San Diego 13, California  
CO 4-4860

La Mesa, California  
HO 3-0617

San Diego 12, California  
HO 9-1375

San Diego 2, California  
BE 9-7670

San Diego 2, California  
BE 9-7670

San Diego 3, California  
CY 5-9749

San Diego 15, California  
JU 2-7173

San Diego 12, California  
BR 3-7611

San Diego 12, California  
BR 3-7611

San Diego 2, California  
BE 3-3490

San Diego 15, California  
JU 2-1397

San Diego 1, California  
BE 9-7301

Lemon Grove, California  
HO 6-3197

San Diego 1, California  
BE 9-4212

William W. Walter  
2118 Reed Avenue  
San Diego 9, California

BR 3-8238

Blonde - Approx 28 yrs

S.D. GAS & Elec. Dynamic.  
Good speaker, married  
to a South American  
woman.

Retired CDR, SD CIV  
Defense Center employee.  
Very patriotic.

Retired Navy Capt.  
Annapolis.

Gas & Elec.  
Employee

Immigrant,  
politically and incoherent  
by Anti-Communist

Father & Mother  
Arrived from  
Father is  
Retired Major  
Army.

Very Anti-Comm.

New member

19 Sept 60 New Julian  
Chapter in SD GAS  
& Elec.

Chapter Ldr  
Chapter 91  
SD GAS & Elec  
Employee

Rd. Aircraft Co

1 approx 28 yrs old.

order to be  
55 yrs

SAC, SAN DIEGO [REDACTED]

11/25/60

b2  
b7D

SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

[REDACTED]  
PANEL SOURCE

b6  
b7C  
b7D

On November 8, 1960 [REDACTED] contacted the writer, at which time he furnished the following information:

[REDACTED] has been attending meetings of Challenge at San Diego State College. [REDACTED] is a member of SWP and not a student at State College.

b6  
b7C

One CYRUS SCHOENFELD, about fifty years old, has made the statement that he used to run around with Communists but is now opposed to them.

[REDACTED] said Challenge meets every Thursday at the Henry George School and that one, [REDACTED] is in charge of the meetings.

b6  
b7C  
b7D

[REDACTED] who is active in the Anti-Communist School, is now planning to have a school on Communism versus democracy, at least one of the speakers is to be a man who is a PhD from Lebanon and according to [REDACTED] has an anti-semitic Nazi slant. [REDACTED] did not have this individual's name.

[REDACTED] said he attended two meetings of the John Birch Society held at [REDACTED]. During the meeting it was brought out that the Escondido Club of the John Birch Society is extremely anti-semitic. [REDACTED] of Astronautics is in the John Birch Society.

A community unitarian fellowship has voted to disband, the vote being nine in favor of disbanding, seven in favor of continuing.

The humanists are trying to arrange to rent a hall at the First Unitarian Church for one of their meetings.

b2  
b7D

6 - [REDACTED]

- 1 - 100-12187
- 1 - 100-12079
- 1 - 100-3385
- 1 - 100-11831
- 1 - 100-12148

100-12079-14

5-6-96

SP4-BJA/jm

DNG:prk  
(6)



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 1/25/61

FROM :

SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

b6  
b7C  
b7D

On 1/17/61 [REDACTED] Chula Vista, California, telephonically contacted this office and furnished the following information.

She attended a meeting on 1/16/61 at the home of [REDACTED] Chula Vista, California, which meeting was addressed by one [REDACTED] San Marino, California.

[REDACTED] said that [REDACTED] described the activities of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and stated ROBERT WELCH, a former president of the Welch Candy Company, was the active head of this Society. He explained that the Society is actively engaged in fighting Communism and requested those attending the meeting to join the Society.

[REDACTED] said she and several other persons who attended the meeting felt that possibly there might be something wrong with the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY since [REDACTED] said that the Society consisted of group leaders who would evaluate the literature for members to read and would put out bulletins for the members. She said he also said that the Society would have front organizations and would act as a very powerful pressure group. She said she had no doubt that the Society was actively anti-communist but felt that the program advocated by [REDACTED] was definitely undesirable. She said that no one present at the meeting joined the Society and several walked out during the talk given by [REDACTED]

ACTION: File in 100-12079

① - San Diego

EFD:mmm  
(1)

REVIEWED BY [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-15

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 25 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

Th

SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-0)

2/8/61

SA [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
SM - C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-B3N/om

[REDACTED] San Diego,  
who identified himself as a professor in the [REDACTED]  
Department at San Diego State College, telephonically  
contacted this office 2/7/61 and reported the following  
information:

He stated that he learned from [REDACTED]  
past President of the United Board of San Diego Campus  
Ministry, that one [REDACTED]  
San Diego, telephone number JU. 2-8342, had accused him  
[REDACTED] of being a Communist. [REDACTED] said that he under-  
stood [REDACTED] was a retired Marine colonel and very active  
in San Diego American Legion activities, specifically in  
the field of anti-Communist matters. [REDACTED] also under-  
stood that [REDACTED] had been reportedly affiliated with  
the JOHN BIRCH Society, which he supposedly now denies.  
[REDACTED] stated that [REDACTED] allegedly made the Communist  
accusation to [REDACTED] who is [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] for San Diego students, who  
in turn related the information to [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] stated that he is very concerned about  
these accusations; that he is not, nor has ever been, a  
Communist or a member of the Communist Party, nor does he  
anticipate joining it. He stated the purpose of his call  
was to go on record with this office and to relate the  
information that he had uncovered regarding the accusation  
made by [REDACTED] of his alleged Communist affiliations.

He stated he would welcome any investigation to  
establish his loyalty to the United States and refute  
these erroneous statements made by [REDACTED]

RECOMMENDATION

One copy of this memo should be designated for the  
control file on anti-Communist matters, which is 100-12382;  
one copy is for 100-0 and one copy is for SD file on the  
JOHN BIRCH society.

3 - San Diego (1 - 100-0)  
(1 - 100-12382) ✓  
(1) File on JOHN BIRCH Society)

PJS:mah  
(3)

100-12079-16  
[Handwritten initials and marks]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC 100-12079

DATE: 3-6-61

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC.  
SM:X

[REDACTED]  
First Marine Division, Camp Pendleton on 3-1-61 called at the Camp Pendleton RA to know if we could furnish him with any information concerning "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY" as he had a niece and nephew attending UCLA who were considering joining the organization.

[REDACTED] was recontacted 3-6-61 at which time he was furnished a summary of information appearing in memo dated 6-1-60 concerning the organization and prepared by the Los Angeles Office. [REDACTED] expressed appreciation for the information and commented that the Society and its Chapters were still too new and unorganized and could cause harm if controlled by the wrong persons.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-17

SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 7 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[Handwritten signature]*

# Enter (from stage right) the John Birch Society

LOS ANGELES — Suburban newspaper columnists have been devoting uneasy attention recently to an organization known as the John Birch Society, apparently a well-heeled outfit spawned by the Cold War.

The society's founder is Robert Welch, 71, a retired Boston, Mass., candy manufacturer, who set up the organization Dec. 9, 1958, at Indianapolis, Ind. Neither the date or place seem to be of significance but the society's "cell" method of organizing and the role of its founder seems to have aroused misgivings.

Welch, who is described as the absolute boss of the society, was born in North Carolina, finished the university there, spent two years at Annapolis and another two at Harvard. He's lived in Boston since 1919.

"Democracy is merely a deceptive phrase," Welch proclaimed on one occasion, "a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud."

## AMID WEALTHY

Welch seems to have taken fright at some of the liberal decisions of the U. S. Supreme Court and his "cells" were commanded to wield pens in a letter writing campaign calling for the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

Welch also tackled the Eisenhower menace to free enterprise. He thinks Milton Eisenhower, brother of the former president, was a Communist, and it is "his firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy."

That appeared in a 1958 booklet, "The Politician," written by Welch, which seems to have been withdrawn from circulation after being seen by a few leaders of the movement.

Said Bill Sumner, in The Pasadena Independent:

"Locally, and in this area, the Society seems to be attracting men and women of some substance. It would not pay to dismiss them as a group of fanatics and crackpots worthy only of a passing snort."

Besides Pasadena, the society has picked up recruits in Santa Barbara. Significantly, both communities are dominated

by the retired-well-to-do.

On Welch's council are such veteran enemies of democratic rights as Dean Clarence Manion, T. Coleman Andrews, former income tax collector; Spruille Braden, former Latin-American "expert" of the U.S. State Department, and Adolph Menjou, unsavory relic of the House Un-Americans' raid on Hollywood.

Recruiting is done at house meetings by means of a 4 hour

movie on which Welch appears alone and explains why there must be complete obedience to the leader. That, he says, will keep out Communists and others who might create dissent.

Each cell has its director who in turn consults with a district director monthly who transmits orders from above. Directives also approved in the monthly John Birch Bulletin, edited by Welch.

Letter writing to public officials and to newspapers has been the main activity of the Society but lately its attention has been turned to the JTA, which Welch feels is too much to the left.

The society is named for John Birch, a U. S. Army captain who is supposed to have died in China 10 days after VJ day. Welch blames his death on "Chinese Communists."

*Handwritten:*  
Welch  
John Birch  
Society

100-12079-18

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 19 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

PEOPLE'S WORLD  
FEBRUARY 25, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96

SP4-BJA/SM

# Secret Student Group Bared

SANTA BARBARA, March 22 (UPI)—Chancellor Samuel B. Gould of the University of California at Santa Barbara said last night a "new type" secret student organization had been set up on the campus and "unless it is checked, can destroy the university."

Gould, speaking at a banquet in Montecito, did not give the name of the organization, but said it is "controlled and affiliated from the outside."

"It claims to promote Americanism," he said, "while it uses thoroughly un-American methods."

One university official who asked that his name be withheld said today that "it was understood" Gould was referring to the John Birch Society which has an office here.

100-13571-19

File

SEARCHED <i>h</i>	INDEXED <i>h</i>
SERIALIZED <i>h</i>	FILED <i>h</i>
MAR 26 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

*[Handwritten signature]*

b6  
b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/M

THE SAN DIEGO UNION  
HOME EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
MARCH 23, 1961

# Editor denounces secret hate group

LOS ANGELES

Fires are being kindled by believers in old-fashioned American democracy under the John Birch society and the "cells" of this semi-secret hate group which has gained a foothold in the Southland.

Biggest blast was leveled at the society recently in the News-Press of Santa Barbara, where the society seems to have made the greatest headway in this area. The News-Press took after the society in a front page editorial, a "statement of principles" and a foreword by Thomas M. Storke, editor of the paper.

Two of the inside editorial pages were taken up largely by a verbatim report of a sermon preached by John K. Crane, minister of the Santa Barbara Unitarian church, against the society.

What seems to have aroused Editor Storke, in the first instance, is a movement instigated by the founder of the society, Robert Welch, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, to impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren as a "traitor."

## PRINCIPLES STATED

Aside from being a fellow Republican, Storke is said to have formed close personal association with the Chief Justice during the years he was Governor of California. But Storke's concern became more than one for the integrity of a personal friend.

This was made plain in the statement of principles, which declared:

- That democratic institutions can be endangered as much by the extremists of the right as those of the left.

- That Democracy can be strengthened only through open discussion of issues, in the spirit of the Constitution and Bill of Rights — that secret or semi-secret political organizations have no place in our society.

- That our democratic institutions are sound enough to withstand the give and take of open political discussion and examination of all ideological beliefs.

- That Democracy suffers when fear of Communism leads to irresponsible, unsubstantiated charges of treason or evil connivance against our political, religious, educational or cultural leaders.

- That traitors should be dealt with by the courts, not vigilante groups.

The editorial condemned "the dictatorial, undemocratic structure" of the John Birch society. It revealed Santa Barbarans who had the temerity to ques-

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

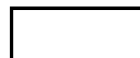
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/AM

PEOPLE'S WORLD

3/11/61

File  
John Birch Soc.



b6  
b7c

tion the society's purposes had been subjected to anonymous telephone calls from members and sympathizers of the society.

Bible of the society is its "Blue Book," in which founder Welch announced a goal of 1 million members at a minimum of \$24 a year for men and \$12 a year for women and he was quoted as saying that "for reasons you will understand, there can be no accounting of funds."

Figuring that if men and women joined in equal numbers, Welch with 1 million members would have an \$18-million kitty for his use, the News-Press added, "Quite a sum to play with without accountability."

#### THEORY CHALLENGED

In his sermon, Rev. Crane hit at the theoretical premise on which the John Birch society operates. This, he said, is that as the government has intervened in more and more areas of the nation's life, it has moved inevitably "down the road toward collectivism and Communism."

Given this premise, "every act of the federal government carries with it the menacing threat of Communism," said Rev. Crane. "When the government forced integration in the South, this was clearly Communism at work. Or consider the Social Security system — obviously Communist. Likewise the income tax."

#### MEMBERS LEAVE

But the storm raging in Santa Barbara was evidence that this conservative haven of the well-to-do was not accepting the Welch brand of McCarthyism.

Some members of the John Birch society are reported to have resigned. The News-Press front paged a news story that a member of the society from nearby Goleta had asked Welch to explain his charge that former President Eisenhower was guilty of "treasonable acts."

This is another member of the society on his way out. Welch has set it down as the first principle of organization that he, as leader, will not tolerate dissent and/or questioning of his actions on the pain of expulsion.

Welch has boasted his society has organized in some 20 states with 25 "cells" in the Boston area alone with membership strongest in Tennessee, Texas and Southern California. Somewhat the same kind of storm, as in Santa Barbara, has been raised in Pasadena over the society. More may be on the way.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/bm

PEOPLE'S WORLD  
3/11/61

## Civil Liberties Union Pleads For Rivals

LOS ANGELES (AP) — The American Civil Liberties Union, asking constitutional protection for both "scoundrels and saints," said today it opposes investigation of the rightwing John Birch Society.

In a letter to Gov. Brown, Eason Monroe, ACLU executive director, said:

"The right of all citizens to hold and advocate their political views, regardless of how extreme, is inviolate. Only a showing that the advocacy of such views constitutes a 'clear and present danger' that unlawful acts will be committed would justify a restraint upon the speech or assembly of the John Birch Society."

Monroe's letter was prompted, he said, by reports of possible investigation of the society by California House or Senate Committees on Un-American activities.

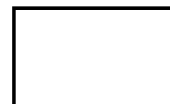
Monroe told Brown the ACLU has suffered at the hands of the John Birch Society.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/bm

Copy in  
ACLU  
file 100-478  
ML

100-12079-24  
SAN DIEGO  
EVENING TRIBUNE  
3/27/61

my  
CCT



b6  
b7c



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

b6  
b7c

# Memorandum

TO : FILE

DATE: 4-5-61

FROM : SAC PRICE

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

*100-0-16012*  
[redacted] La Mesa, California, HO 9-4076, called and asked if I could give him the name of someone in the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY that he could call and invite to an open forum meeting of the La Mesa Democratic Club which [redacted] represented. *100-12079x*

[redacted] said he himself was a disabled individual and inferred that maybe he was blind.

I told [redacted] we had not investigated the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and maintained no information concerning its officers or members and suggested that he may want to call some public source.

He thanked me for this information. He said he would like to have me come out and talk to the La Mesa Democratic Club at some future date, and I advised him that, while I made public appearances, I refrained as a matter of policy from appearing before any political-sponsored group.

(2) - SD  
FLP:jec  
(2)  
*pb*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

*100-12079-22 0*

*File*

SEARCHED <i>KB</i>	INDEXED <i>KB</i>
SERIALIZED <i>KB</i>	FILED <i>KB</i>
APR 5 - 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

[redacted] *DR*

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC, San Diego

DATE: 2/25/60

FROM : SAC, Buffalo (100-0)

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

Escondido, California  
SM - MISCELLANEOUS

On 2/13/60, one [REDACTED] Buffalo, N.Y., telephonically furnished the following information to SA ELMER F. MOULIN, JR. [REDACTED] advised he recently received a letter from his sister, one [REDACTED] who resides in Escondido, California. In this letter [REDACTED] stated she had been approached by captioned individual to join "the JOHN BIRCH Club," which she described in her letter as a very "secret" club and, according to what [REDACTED] had told her, the membership was "carefully selected."

[REDACTED] requested background information concerning the aforementioned club in view of the fact he felt concerned as to the possible nature of this club and the fact that his sister apparently might become a member thereof. In response to his inquiry, he was advised of Bureau policy concerning such an inquiry.

Indices of Buffalo Office reflect no identifiable derogatory information re [REDACTED] or captioned individual.

It is not known whether "the JOHN BIRCH Club" referred to above is identical with "the JOHN BIRCH Society," referred to in SAC Letter 60-5 (C).

The foregoing is furnished for the information of San Diego and whatever action is deemed appropriate.

2 - San Diego (RM)  
1 - Buffalo

AGS:afe  
(3)

[REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/AM

100-12079-23  
100-12103-1  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
MAR 1 1960  
FBI - SD

SAC, BUFFALO (100-0)

4/25/60

SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12103)

[redacted]  
Escondido, California  
SM - MISCELLANEOUS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

Re Buffalo letter to San Diego dated 2/25/60.

The following investigation was conducted by  
SA [redacted]

The records of the Escondido Police Department, Escondido, California, were checked on 3/18/60 and no record could be located regarding the subject; JOHN BIRCH Club; or [redacted] Chief of Police LESTER LUND. Escondido Police Department, advised that he did know of a [redacted] family and he thought there were several residing in the vicinity of Escondido. Chief LUND located a record of [redacted] and [redacted]. He stated that his records contained no pertinent information regarding either [redacted] or [redacted] however, he had heard sometime ago that someone in the [redacted] family was interested in promoting some type of a club which would acquaint citizens with the concepts and privileges of being United States citizens.

[redacted] Postmaster, Escondido, on 3/24/60 was unable to locate any record regarding [redacted] or [redacted]

A check of pertinent Escondido City and Telephone directories on 4/14/60, failed to reflect any information regarding [redacted] or [redacted]

There is no credit bureau in Escondido, California.

For the information of the Buffalo Office, Escondido is an urban community approximately 30 miles north of San Diego, California. This community (Escondido) has experienced rapid growth and a great deal of the community is outside the city limits of Escondido and therefore is not included in city directories, and the telephone directories in this area are usually several months behind in keeping up and listing their new subscribers.

2 - Buffalo (REGISTERED MAIL)  
2 - San Diego

RSB:jmb  
(4)

100-12103-24  
4-15-60

(Pst)

100-12103-24  
100-12103-21  
100-12103-21

SD 100-12103

b6  
b7C

LEADS

BUFFALO

Will recontact [redacted]  
Buffalo, and determine from him the current address of his  
sister [redacted] who, according to [redacted] lives in  
Escondido, California.

SAN DIEGO

At Escondido, California:

Will, upon receipt of the current address of  
[redacted] interview her regarding any information  
she might possess regarding the subject or the JOHN BIRCH  
Club which the subject apparently represents.

SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12103)

5/21/60

SAC, BUFFALO (100-17209)

[redacted]  
Escondido, California  
SM - MISCELLANEOUS

Re San Diego letter to Buffalo, 4/25/60.

On 5/17/60 [redacted]  
Buffalo, NY, advised SA [redacted] that [redacted]  
[redacted] his daughter, presently resides at [redacted]  
[redacted] Escondido, California. He further said that in recent  
letters from [redacted] she indicated she had been in  
attendance at at least one meeting of the "John Birch Club"  
and described it as an Anti-Communist Club. However, she  
did not go into detail concerning other activities at the  
meeting, nor did she furnish any other information concerning  
this club or concerning [redacted]

RUC.

(2) - San Diego (RM)  
1 - Buffalo  
LFM/mmj  
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12074-35  
~~100-12173-3~~  
mea meq  
H

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC

DATE: 6/24/60

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJH/SM

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

Escondido, California  
SA - MISCELLANEOUS

b6  
b7C

b6  
b7C  
b7D

[REDACTED] Escondido, California, on 6/6/60 advised she has attended one meeting of the "John Fitch Society" in April 1960. She advised the chairman of the meeting was [REDACTED] of Escondido, California. It was a discussion type meeting attended by approximately 20 persons from the Escondido, California area. The principal topic of discussion was the threat of Communism to the United States. She advised that several months ago she had written a letter to the editor of the local Escondido newspaper concerning the dangers of Communism. She was of the opinion that she received the invitation to attend the meeting on the basis of her letter to the editor. She stated that she was not acquainted with any of the other persons in attendance at the meeting.

The following physical description was obtained from observation and interview.

Name  
Age  
Height  
Weight  
Hair  
Eyes  
Build  
Complexion  
Occupation  
Marital Status  
Husband's Occupation

[REDACTED]

Action recommended. [REDACTED] was primarily interviewed to determine [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] It was determined that she works [REDACTED] Consequently, it is not believed that she has [REDACTED]

1 - San Diego (100-12103)

RSI:mjm  
(1)

Reviewed by [REDACTED]

100-12103-4

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUN 27 1960	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

100-12079-26

SD 100-12103

b7D



This case is to be closed.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : FILE

DATE: 3-9-61

FROM : SAC PRICE

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

*100-12103-1 c*  
*100-12079-6, 2 c*  
*num*  
*12/20*

[REDACTED]

telephone BE 4-8431, called 3-8-61 and asked me if the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY was on the Attorney General's List. I told him that if he desired to write to the Subversive Organization Section, Internal Security Division, U. S. Department of Justice, Washington 25, D. C., he could request a copy of the Attorney General's List. I also told him that there was a current article in Time magazine on this organization. He said he had read the Time article and also the story which appeared in the Los Angeles Times, and thanked me for my information.

b6  
b7C

② - SD  
FLP:jec  
(2)  
*pb*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-B5AAM

*100-12079-27 0*  
*100-12103-5*

SEARCHED <i>ulu</i>	INDEXED <i>ulu</i>
SERIALIZED <i>ulu</i>	FILED <i>ulu</i>
FBI - [illegible]	

*[Signature]*



... and his interpretations differ markedly from my own." The record of his successor, growled Ike, was a subject "on which I have formed no judgment."

**Fighting Spirit.** The contretemps underlined a bothersome fact of contemporary Republican politics: nobody could—or would—speak with authority for the party, and nobody could be quite certain where the G.O.P. stood in 1961. The G.O.P. was robust, without doubt: in Congress, Republicans had registered a gain of 20 seats, despite the loss of the White House. G.O.P. bigwigs, back in Washington after a round of Lincoln Day speeches, reported jubilantly that they had encountered big crowds, heartening enthusiasm everywhere. "There is still a fighting spirit in the party," said National Chairman Thruston Morton. "It is somewhat unusual after election defeat."

Morton already had launched a vigorous program for this year's local elections, with his eye especially on the Governors' chairs in New Jersey and Virginia. He had started a national registration drive and set up a watchdog committee to deal with election frauds. He was determined, too, to go after the big-city vote—"our Achilles heel in the last election"—and nominated successful big-city Republicans to show the way.

But on matters of principle, there was plenty of confusion. Senate Minority Leader Ev Dirksen noted that the Kennedy Administration had failed to propose a civil rights bill, promised to "unfurl" one of his own. Morton agreed that it would be a smart move, but House Minority Leader Charlie Halleck and Arizona's Senator Barry Goldwater demurred. Said Goldwater, who has a greater following in the South than any other Republican: "We have literally bent over backwards to attract the Negro vote, but they don't vote for us." Lamented one G.O.P. leader: "We've got to find a hard-core issue to fight the Democrats on."

**Silence & Whispers.** What the resurgent Republicans badly needed was the voice of a leader to give the party cohesion and forward motion. Although his influence and prestige still cast a long shadow over the land, Dwight Eisenhower did not seem to relish the role. Dick Nixon, the titular leader of the party, promised to speak out this week in Los Angeles. But already his long silence had cost Nixon some support: cloakroom whispers had New Hampshire's Styles Bridges, dean of the Senate's Republicans and a longtime Nixon partisan, defecting to Nelson Rockefeller. In Albany, Rockefeller was saying little but running New York State with a welfare-mindedness that was bound to catch the eye of urban voters.

Curiously, the only voice that was causing excitement belonged to Arizona's Senator Barry Goldwater: "We ought to forget this business of writing a platform," he said. "They're meaningless promises. We should write a set of principles instead." Each Republican could then interpret the principles as he saw fit. "If we could do this," said Goldwater, "we could end the factionalism in the party."

TIME, MARCH 10, 1961



Hy Rothman—N. Y. Daily News  
GOLDWATER & ADMIRERS IN MANHATTAN  
"We want Barry! We want Barry!"

## "A Wave of Conservatism"

"We want Barry! We want Barry!" chanted the crowd of youthful men and women who filled New York City's Manhattan Center to the limit of the fire-department safety regulations. Over their heads, clouds of pink, blue and yellow balloons, each bearing the name "Barry Goldwater," were wafted through the spotlights. Before the police closed the doors, 3,200 people squeezed into the hall; another 1,000 (including 150 pickets) milled in the streets outside.

The occasion was the first rally of the Young Americans for Freedom, a group of college conservatives with a membership of 21,000, scattered over 115 campuses. Awards for activity in the conservative cause were handed out to an array of conservative celebrities, ranging from Editor William F. Buckley Jr. (*National Review*) to Wisconsin Industrialist Herbert Kohler (of Kohler). When a speaker mentioned Herbert Hoover's name, the audience roared; Ike's name got polite applause mixed with boos; Harry Truman, silence. But the lion of the evening—as he invariably is whenever conservatives gather—was Arizona's handsome, articulate junior Senator, Barry Goldwater.

When Goldwater rose to speak, the rapt young audience clotted the aisles and pressed close to the stage, waving huge Goldwater placards. "This country," said Goldwater, "is being caught up in a wave of conservatism that could easily become the phenomenon of our time. Nobody knows for sure its present strength or its future potential. But every politician, newspaperman, analyst and civic leader knows that something is afoot that could drastically alter our course as a nation." It has an anchor in the "conservative movement" among college students, he said, who "know that

this thing that has gone along for 30 years and has cost \$400 billion under the phony name of liberalism has not worked."

The task of his young listeners, he continued, was to work to elect "good conservative Republicans" in 1962. In Congress the conservative mission was "not to be just obstructionist," but to return fire on the liberal programs with detailed conservative alternatives.

In the stamping, roaring ovation that followed his speech, it was clear that conservatives of all ages had found their most persuasive voice since Robert Alphonso Taft.

## ORGANIZATIONS

### The Americanists

Among the U.S. brotherhoods dedicated to the fight against Communism, nothing is quite like the John Birch Society. Except for an elite corps of leaders, its members shun personal publicity, and their names are held by the society in strictest secrecy. Its cells, of 20 to 30 members apiece, take orders from society headquarters, promote Communist-style front organizations that do not use the John Birch name. Carefully avoiding normal channels of political action, the society accepts the hard-boiled, dictatorial direction of one man who sees democracy as a "perennial fraud" and estimates that the U.S. is 40% to 60% Communist-controlled. In other times, other places, the John Birch "Americanists"—as they call themselves—might seem a tiresome, comic-opera joke. But already the society admits to cells in 35 states, and its partisans have made their anonymous and unsettling presence felt in scores of U.S. communities.

In Wichita, Kans., student members of the society are trained to tell their cell leader of any "Communist" influence

*article on page 21 and 22 from Time Magazine dated 3-10-61*

*Submitted by*

b6  
b7C

100-15103-87

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
MAR 11 1961  
FBI - DIEGO

100-12114-28

# Goldwater Hits Birch Views

LOS ANGELES, March 29 (AP) — Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., told newsmen today that he disagreed with many of the theories of the right-wing John Birch Society, but was "impressed by the type of people in it."

Newsmen asked Goldwater these questions (and got these replies):

Does he agree with the society that this republic is not a fit form of government with which to fight communism? ("I don't agree.")

Does he believe, like the society, that ex-President Eisenhower was a tool of the Communists? ("I certainly don't.")

Does he agree with the society that Chief Justice Earl Warren should be impeached? ("No, I don't.")

Does he agree with society contentions that the Communists have influenced some decisions of the Supreme Court? ("I do not.")

Goldwater, here to address the Pepperdine College Freedom Forum, elaborated briefly:

"I will admit that some of the recent Supreme Court decisions seemed favorable to the Communists."

And he added:

"I don't know much about it (the society). They are anti-Communist and I don't see how we can be against that."

"A lot of people in my hometown (Phoenix), both Democrats and Republicans, have been attracted to it, and I am impressed by the type of people in it. They are the kind we need in politics."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4 BJA/JM

SAN DIEGO UNION  
FINAL EDITION 100-12079-29  
3/30/61 100-12103-8

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 30 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

118

### Kuchel Denounces John Birch Society

WASHINGTON (UPI)—Sen. Thomas H. Kuchel, R-Calif., today denounced the John Birch Society as "outrageous," and asked a Senate investigation of its activities (Earlier story, Page A-5).

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/MM

SAN DIEGO  
EVENING TRIBUNE  
3/30/61

100-12079-30  
100-12103-9

SEARCHED .....	INDEXED .....
SERIALIZED <i>CL</i>	FILED <i>CL</i>
MAR 30 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

*17/10*

# Birch Hearing Pigeonholed In Assembly

Written From NEWS SERVICES

SACRAMENTO — An Assembly hearing on two resolutions attacking the anti-Communist John Birch Society has been postponed indefinitely.

The Rules Committee had set the stage for the hearing on the resolutions attacking the group when chairman Augustus F. Hawkins, D-Calif., disclosed he was going to suggest the resolutions be withdrawn.

"They haven't got the

votes to get the resolution out of committee," Hawkins said.

Hawkins spoke to both authors—Assemblymen Gordon H. Winton, D-Merced, and John A. O'Connell, D-San Francisco — and then announced the committee hearing is postponed indefinitely.

One resolution would have the lower chamber disapprove of the Birch group.

The other charges the organization poses a "real danger," and asks U.S. Atty. Gen. Robert Kennedy to investigate it.

An investigation under Winton's resolution would determine whether the society should be listed as subversive.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

File

100-12079-31

100-12103-10

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 30 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

may

SAN DIEGO  
JUN 19 1961  
3/30/61

## Rule Of Thumb?

ATTORNEY  
GENERAL  
MOSK

LEFT-WING  
EXTREMISM

RIGHT-WING  
EXTREMISM



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/BM

## MR. MOSK'S HOME REMEDY

# Tests Won't Spot Reds

ATTORNEY GENERAL Stanley Mosk has devised six tests which he says will help loyal Americans determine if organizations are extremist and "should be suspect by loyal Americans."

Mr. Mosk says citizens who apply his formula will avoid entanglements with subversives from both the radical left and the radical right.

In his attempt to expose right-wing extremism, Mr. Mosk ignores the paramount danger from the left. A literal interpretation of his tests would leave Californians with few methods of detecting Red subversion.

A Democracy faces constant challenges from the Communists on the left and the Fascists on the right. But they differ widely in their methods of approach.

Mr. Mosk's plan may be helpful in examining the right but let us apply his home remedy to Communist infiltration. He asks if an organization attacks schools and churches with blanket accusations. The Communists do not. Their methods are more subtle.

He asks if an organization attacks traditional American institutions with wild, unsupported charges. The Communists do not. They prefer to infiltrate legitimate institutions.

He asks if an organization tries to rewrite modern history by blaming American statesmen for wars, communism, depression or other ills. Obviously, the Communists do not always do this. They prefer identification with American heroes such as Abraham Lincoln.

He asks if an organization resorts to crude pressure tactics. The Communists prefer to exert influence through Red-front groups.

He asks if an organization labels op-

ponents un-American or subversive. The Communists do sometimes. Usually they do not.

Finally he asks if spokesmen appear more interested in money collections than principles. The Communists obviously are not.

Mr. Mosk's tests obviously are aimed at the radical right. Despite his years of association with the liberal left, he fails to recognize the Communists' subtle pattern of infiltration.

We would recommend that Mr. Mosk borrow a few tests from a man more familiar with subversive techniques—J. Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Mr. Hoover asks:

Does the organization espouse the cause of Soviet Russia? Does it shift when the party line shifts?

Does the organization represent itself to be nonpartisan, yet engage in political activities and consistently advocate causes favored by the Communists?

Does the organization utilize Communist double talk by referring to Soviet-dominated countries as democracies, complaining that the United States is imperialistic?

Does the organization, if espousing liberal, progressive causes, attract well known, honest, patriotic liberals, or does it denounce well-known liberals?

Mr. Mosk calls himself a liberal. Yet his tests would cast suspicion upon those who "attack schools and churches." We oppose uncalled-for attacks, but we do respect the right of all Americans to be critical.

This type of doctrine not only ignores the true nature of atheistic Communist infiltration. It also should cause concern for all honest liberals.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BOM/KM

SAN DIEGO UNION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
HERBERT G. KLEIN, ED.  
MARCH 30, 1961

The San Diego Union  
AND DAILY BEE  
ESTABLISHED 1888

ONE OF THE  
Copley Newspapers

Ninety-third year of Publication  
Pioneer of the Southwest  
Published every morning by  
Union-Tribune Publishing Co. at  
940 Third Ave., San Diego 12, Calif.  
No. 35,548 Thursday, March 30, 1961  
MEMBER OF THE ASSOCIATED  
PRESS The Associated Press is entitled  
exclusively to the use for republication  
of all the local news printed in this  
newspaper as well as all A.P. news  
dispatches.  
Second-class postage paid at San  
Diego, California.

cc sent  
Beev 3-30-61  
100-12079-32

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 30 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

100-12103-11

# Mosk Lists 6 Tests For Subversion

SONORA, March 27 (AP)—communism, depression and Atty. Gen. Stanley Mosk to all the other ills of the world? day suggested six tests to determine whether an organization is extremist and "should be suspect by loyal Americans."

Mosk declared subversion from the radical right is as dangerous as subversion from the radical left.

These are his tests:

1. Does the organization attack schools and churches with blanket accusations?
2. Does it attack other traditional American institutions with wild, unsupported charges?

## 'REWRITE HISTORY'

3. Does it label everyone un-American or subversive with whom it disagrees politically?

4. Does it try to rewrite modern history by blaming American statesmen for wars,

5. Does it resort to crude pressure tactics by such means as anonymous phone-calling and letter-writing campaigns?

6. Do the spokesmen appear more interested in the size of their money collections than in the principles they purport to espouse?

## GROUPS LISTED

The attorney general told the Tuolumne County Chamber of Commerce in a prepared speech:

"Apply those six tests, and you will avoid entangling memberships with, and contributions to, such groups as the American Nazi Party, the Communists, the Ku Klux Klan, the John Birch Society,

the Cinema Educational Guild, the Muslims, and others of that type."

"San Diego Union"  
San Diego, Calif.  
3-28-61

Original sent  
Bureau 3-30-61.  
FLP/jec

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BSP/sm 12079-33.

40-72103-12

File

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 1 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*Handwritten:* Incorporated all  
12079  
18/10

READ IMMEDIATELY, INITIAL, & PASS ON  
SECURITY

b6  
b7C



*RP*  
*RP*  
*RP*  
*RP*

10-10-10  
10-10-10  
10-10-10

10-10-10  
10-10-10  
10-10-10

*Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom of the page.*



## Mosk Criticizes 'Test' Editorial

EDITOR, THE UNION: Whenever any public official offers a new suggestion he subjects himself to second-guessing by editorial writers but nothing in my proposed six tests for organizations suspected of subversion from the left or the right deserves your editorial and cartoon attention of today. You will forgive me for sensing your political bias.

Nevertheless, may I suggest that your indicating Communists like Abraham Lincoln does little to reflect unfavorably on Communists.

If you or your readers have other tests for left-wing and right-wing subversives, let's have them. Maybe we can stimulate a discussion comparable to that on our national goals. That would be constructive and more useful than a politically motivated denunciation.

STANLEY MOSK  
Attorney General

Editor's Note: Mr. Mosk's criticism is directed at Thursday's editorial headed "Tests Won't Spot Reds." It listed Mr. Mosk's tests, then compared them with those of J. Edgar Hoover, FBI director. It was and is our opinion that the Hoover tests are comprehensive.

100-12079-34

WLB WLB

THE SAN DIEGO UNION  
HOME EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
APRIL 1, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

# Kuchel Asks Probe Of Anti-Red Group

By ROBERT W. RICHARDS  
Chief, The San Diego Union's Washington Bureau  
Copley News Service

WASHINGTON, March 30—President Eisenhower, his brother Milton, president of Johns Hopkins University, Chief Justice Earl Warren and Allen W. Dulles, director of the Central Intelligence Agency, are Communists or Communist dupes.

The attack spilled over into the House where Rep. Henry S. Reuss, D-Wis., said Rep. Francis Walter, D-Pa., chairman of the House un-American Activities Committee, had refused his request to investigate the Birch Society on the grounds it was without the authority to do so.

## HARGES ASSAILED

Dodd, vice chairman of the Senate Internal Security subcommittee, and Kuchel took to the Senate floor to criticize the society, headed by a retired 61-year-old Massachusetts candy manufacturer, Albert W. Welch Jr.

They attacked Welch for his charges that former Presi-

## HIESTAND MEMBER

Walter had rejected Reuss' request for such an inquiry, saying "it is not the function of this (un-American Activities) committee to serve as a sounding board—either for an organization against individuals, or for individuals against an organization."

Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R-Calif., a society member, said he had written some of his House friends, advising them not to "sound off" against the society until they had the facts.

He said he had considered suggesting an investigation by the House Un-American Activities Committee but had not done so.

"A lot of fine people have attacked the society on the basis of misinformation about it," Hiestand said, adding that "for one thing some critics have attributed to it senti-

(Continued on a-2, Col. 8)

# Kuchel Asks Probe Of Group

(Continued from Page a-1)

ments voiced years ago by founder Welch."

Kuchel, in calling for investigation of the society, accused Welch of a "fantastic and incredible libel" for charging Eisenhower with being a Communist.

"Should the American people and the American government let that kind of spleen be poured on one who gives his whole life to the cause of freedom?" Kuchel asked.

"I denounce anyone who makes that kind of statement," he said.

Kuchel said the Government Operations Committee should call Welch and "ask him the basis on which he makes these charges . . . and since he is unable to document them, have him apologize to Mr. Eisenhower, Chief Justice Warren and the American people."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/mj

THE SAN DIEGO UNION  
HOME EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
MARCH 31, 1961

100-12079-35

UW UWA

73

# Mosk Hints Report On Secret Units

Mosk urges tightening of  
conflict of interest laws—Page  
a-21

Atty. Gen. Stanley Mosk  
yesterday said he will report  
to Gov. Brown in two weeks  
on what he intimated will  
deal with secretive John  
Birch societies operating with-  
in the state.

Mosk, in an interview at  
San Diego State where he ad-  
dressed a conference, de-  
clined to answer questions  
about the report although,  
when asked whether it will  
have a direct bearing on San  
Diego, he replied: "No, not  
particularly."

Chancellor Samuel B. Gould  
of the University of California  
at Santa Barbara last week  
told of a "new type" secret  
student organization operat-  
ing on his campus which, he  
said, "unless it is checked,  
can destroy the university."

"It claims to promote Amer-  
icanism," he said, "while it  
uses thoroughly un-American  
methods."

San Diego State officials  
said all known student organ-  
izations here are operating in  
the open and that they have  
received no indications of sec-  
ret political groups.

*Subject*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

THE SAN DIEGO UNION  
HOME EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
MARCH 31, 1961

*File  
178*

*100-12074-36  
150-12103  
att  
lms*

# Concern Revealed Over Birch Society

WASHINGTON (AP) — The John Birch Society has become "a matter of concern to the attorney general," a Justice Department official said today.

The society styles itself as a conservative anti-Communist organization. The most caustic criticism centered around the society's founder, Robert Welch.

J. Edgar Hoover, Federal Bureau of Investigation director, spoke out today against "reckless charges" and "vigilante action" in a signed editorial in the FBI law enforcement bulletin. Hoover did not mention the society, and FBI officials declined comment on whether the society was an intended target.

Sen. Thomas J. Dodd, D-Conn., told a reporter he would ask the Senate internal security subcommittee to investigate the society and its leaders. Dodd joined Sen. Thomas Kuchel, R-Calif., in denouncing the organization yesterday in the Senate.

Members of both the House and Senate denounced the organization yesterday and called for investigations of its leaders.

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
MARCH 11, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/jm

100-12079-37

WV Lulu

4  
12

*Sal 7/7*

## Birch Society Chief Branded 'Little Hitler'

Written From NEWS SERVICES

WASHINGTON — Sen. Stephen M. Young, D-Ohio, today described Robert Welch, founder of the rightwing John Birch Society, as a character assassin and a "little Hitler."

He told the Senate, however, he sees no valid reason for either house of Congress to investigate the society.

Young said Congress is too busy for such an investigation, but conceded that "any mercenary demagogue has the right to express opinions, though discredited, unfounded and false."

Demands for such inquiries have been voiced at the capital in connection with charges by Welch that such people as former President Eisenhower and Chief Justice Earl Warren have aided efforts of the Communist conspiracy.

Young said Welch, a retired Belmont, Mass., candy manufacturer, "is succeeding handsomely in selling life memberships in his society for \$1,000

each and raking in thousands of dollars every month in members' dues."

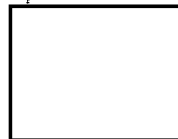
Meanwhile, in Centerville, Mo., F. Gano Chance, a member of the society's governing council, predicted that the group will grow and gain in prestige.

"There are Communists in all the departments of our government and the State Department is the most heavily infiltrated," he said.

*100-13079-38*  
*100-12163*

*CC*  
*W* *W*

*F*  
*J*



b6  
b7C

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
APRIL 3, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

(D) THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY (JBS) -- SAC Letter 59-13 (F), dated March 10, 1959, set out background data concerning Robert H. Welch, Jr., a candy manufacturer of Belmont, Massachusetts, and his anticommunist campaign. SAC Letter 60-5 (C), dated January 26, 1960, advised that in December, 1958, Welch created an organization called "The John Birch Society," the long-range objective of which has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

Recently, a printer in Santa Barbara, California, advised he had received an order from JBS to print 10,000 copies of my poster, "What You Can Do To Fight Communism." The JBS also requested the printer to print an addition on the poster to the effect that this statement was being distributed under the auspices of the JBS. We have advised the printer that the FBI has not given approval for JBS to reproduce the poster nor could the FBI approve of the addition to the poster reflecting its distribution by JBS.

In view of this irresponsible organization's attempt to capitalize on the FBI's prestige, no Bureau publications of any kind are to be made available to JBS or to any of its representatives. You should be alert to the possibility that this group may attempt to reproduce Bureau publications and distribute them giving the impression that the FBI sanctions JBS. Immediately advise the Bureau of any such information coming to your attention. Further, any requests by JBS to reproduce Bureau publications should be turned down.

Very truly yours,

John Edgar Hoover

Director

b6  
b7C

READ IMMEDIATELY, INITIAL, & PASS ON  
SECURITY

	RAB
	SA
	SA
	SA
	SA
	SA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-39  
100-12079-6  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
MAR 22 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

3/21/61  
SAC LETTER NO. 61-14

advise all  
senior agents

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC 100-

DATE: 4-6-61

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

[REDACTED] Carlsbad, California  
advised 4-5-61 that [REDACTED]  
Carlsbad, invited him to attend a meeting sponsored by the JOHN  
BIRCH SOCIETY to be held 4-6-61 at the Oceanside Women's Club.  
[REDACTED] thinks [REDACTED] is a member of the Escondido Chapter  
and she gave him the attached 10 DAN SMOOT reports to read. He  
stated he will not attend the meeting.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/AM

100-12079-40

INDEXED  
FILED  
APR 7 1961  
SAN DIEGO

*Handwritten signatures and initials:*  
Vero  
up  
[initials]

Because of the wealth we have created as a free and independent nation, we would be the most heavily taxed province in any conceivable supra-national government—whether in a “limited, federal union of the western democracies,” which is what the Atlantic Union Committee people say they want; or in a total one-world system, which is what *all* advocates of international union really have as their final goal. Because of our population, however, we would have minority representation in any supra-national government now being planned.

Americans would be subjected to laws enacted by an international parliament in which we would have little influence: taxing us, regulating our economic activities, controlling our schools, and dictating our social and cultural relations with each other and with the rest of the world.

America was founded, populated, and developed by people seeking escape from oppressive governments in Europe. Now our own leaders ask us to give up the freedom and independence which our forebears won for us with blood and toil and valorous devotion to high ideals, to become subjects in a governmental system that would inevitably be more tyrannical than any which our forefathers rebelled against or any that presently exist. If the world government included the despotic and oligarchic and militaristic, and feudalistic and primitive systems of Asia, the Middle East, Africa, and Latin America, it would necessarily become the bloodiest and most oppressive tyranny the world has ever known.

## Centralism, Not Federalism

Nowadays, when two or more nations amalgamate their economic, political, and social systems they necessarily take the lowest denominator of freedom rather than the highest. In fact, they must take something lower than the lowest: the union government will be more restrictive than the government of any of the nations which formed the union.

This will be true of *any* supra-national government that America might get into: the union will

not extend American freedom to other nations; it will extend to all nations in the union the most restrictive controls of the most oppressive government which enters the union, and make even those controls worse than they were before the union was formed—because the American principle of federalism has been destroyed; and this was the only political principle ever to exist in the history of the world that made individual human freedom possible in a federation of sovereign states.

Hard core American communists know (and some admit) that any move toward American membership in any kind of supra-national government is a move toward the Soviet objective of a one-world socialist dictatorship; but all other American advocates of international union claim their schemes are intended to repeat and extend the marvelous achievement of 13 American colonies which, by forming a political union, created a free and powerful nation.

United World Federalists, Atlantic Union advocates—*all* American advocates of *any* kind of world government—claim they *do* want to extend, to other parts of the world, the proven American principle of federalism. They all point to the founding of America: 13 sovereign states, each one proud and nationalistic, all with special interests that were divergent from or in conflict with the interests of the others; yet, they managed to surrender enough sovereignty to join a federal union which gave them the united strength of all, while retaining the individuality and freedom of each.

The 13 American nations, in forming a federal union did not take the lowest common denominator of freedom; they took the highest, and elevated that.

But the principle of American federalism, which world-government liberals say they want to extend, is dead; and world government liberals are, largely, the ones who killed it.

The American principle of federalism (indeed, the whole American constitutional system) grew



# THE *Dan Smoot Report*

Vol. 7, No. 9 (Broadcast 291) February 27, 1961 Dallas, Texas



DAN SMOOT

## WORLD GOVERNMENT PART I

The international treaty creating the Organization for Economic Co-Operation and Development (see this *Report*, last week) is the most recent milestone in a prolonged campaign to push America into some kind of world government.

It is, perhaps, fruitless to question the motives of people leading the campaign. All organizations which have been active in this movement — World Fellowship, Inc., Federal Union, Inc., Atlantic Union Committee, United World Federalists, and so on — have had a heavy sprinkling of communist-fronters among their directors and members. But they have also had the official support of many prominent and respected Americans: Harry Truman, Dwight Eisenhower, John Kennedy, Richard Nixon, Estes Kefauver, John Sparkman, Adlai Stevenson, Dean Acheson, John Foster Dulles, Christian Herter; cabinet officers; Senators and Congressmen; Supreme Court justices; prominent churchmen, businessmen, financiers, entertainers, judges, union officials; newspaper and magazine editors; famous columnists and radio-television commentators.

The cry of "peace" is the clarion call for all of them; and, in recent years, most have added the claim that their recommendations for converting America into a province of world government are means of "fighting communism." Indeed, some of the most vigorous advocates of one-worldism have wide reputations as anti-communists — Walter Judd, a Republican Congressman from Minnesota, for example. Even Clarence Streit (leader of the now-defunct Federal Union, Inc., and father of that organization's very active and influential tax-exempt successor, Atlantic Union Committee) has ugly things to say about communism.

The fact is that every step America takes toward political and economic entanglements with the rest of the world is a step toward endless war and turmoil for us; and it is a step toward realization of the end objective of communism: creating a one-world socialist political and economic system in which America will be one of the subjugated provinces.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAylor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

Page 65

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

out of the philosophical doctrine (or, rather, statement of faith) which Jefferson wrote into the Declaration of Independence:

" . . . all men are . . . endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights . . . . "

**M**en get their rights from God, not from government. Government, a man-made creature, has nothing except what it takes from God-created men. Government can give the people nothing that it has not first taken away from them. Hence, if man is to remain free, he must have a government which will play a very limited and negative role in his private affairs.

America is the only nation, ever, whose institutions and organic law were founded on this principle. The United Nations' Declaration of Human Rights; the Constitution of the Soviet Union; and the written and unwritten constitutions of every other nation in the world are all built on a political principle exactly opposite in meaning to the basic principle of Americanism. That is to say, the Constitution of the Soviet Union, and of every UN agency, and of all other nations, specify a large number of rights and privileges which citizens should have, if possible, and which *government* will grant them *if* government can, and *if* government thinks proper.

Contrast this with the American Constitution and Bill of Rights which do not contain one statement or inference that the federal government has any responsibility, or power, to grant the people rights, privileges, or benefits of any kind. The total emphasis in these American documents is on telling the federal government *what it cannot do* to and for the people — on ordering the federal government to stay out of the private affairs of citizens and to leave their God-given rights alone.

**T**his negative, restricted role of the federal government, and this assumption that God and not government is the source of man's rights and privileges, are clearly stated in the Preamble to our Constitution. The Preamble says that this Constitution is being *ordained* and established, not to *grant* liberties to the people, but to *secure* the

liberties which the people already had (before the government was ever formed) as *blessings*.

The essence of the American constitutional system, which made freedom in a federal union possible, is clearly stated in the first sentence of the first Article of our Constitution and in the last Article (the Tenth Amendment) of our Bill of Rights.

**T**he first Article of our Constitution begins with the phrase, "All legislative Powers herein granted . . . ." That obviously meant (and James Madison, who wrote it, *said* it meant) the federal government had no powers which were not granted to it by the Constitution. The Tenth Amendment restates the same thing with emphasis:

"The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

**C**learly and emphatically, our Constitution says that the federal government cannot legally do anything which is not authorized by a specific grant of power in the Constitution.

This is the one constitutional concept that made the American governmental system different from all others; it is the one which left our people so free and unmolested by their own government that they converted the backward, American continent into the land of freedom, the most fruitful and powerful nation in history.

And this was the constitutional proviso which created the American principle of federalism. The Constitution made no grant, or even inferred a grant, of power to the federal government for meddling, to any extent, or for any purpose whatever, in the private cultural, economic, social, educational, religious, or political affairs of individual citizens — or in the legitimate governmental activities of the individual sovereign states which became members of the federal union. Hence, states could join the federal union without sacrificing the freedom of their citizens.

**M**odern "liberalism" which has been continu-

ously in control of the federal government (and of most opinion-forming institutions and media throughout our society) since Franklin D. Roosevelt's first inauguration, March 4, 1933, has, by ignoring constitutional restraints, changed our *Federal* government with *limited* powers into a *Central* government with *limitless* power over the individual states and their people.

Modern "liberalism" has destroyed American constitutional government and replaced it with democratic centralism, which, in *fundamental theory*, is *identical* with the democratic centralism of the Soviet Union, and of every other major nation existing today.

It was possible to enlarge the size of the old American federal union without diminishing freedom for the people. When you enlarge the land area and population controlled by democratic centralism you must necessarily diminish freedom for the people, because the problems of centralized government increase with the size of population and area which it controls.

It is an absolute certainty that not one of the original 13 American colonies would ever have joined the union if their leaders and people had had the slightest suspicion that the federal government would ever become what 20th century "liberalism" has converted it into.

Look at what has happened to America since our *federal* government was converted into a centralized absolutism. The central government in Washington arrogated to itself the unconstitutional power and responsibility of regulating the relationships between private employers and their employees, enacting laws which established "collective bargaining" as "national policy," and which, to that end, gave international unions a virtual monopoly over large segments of the labor market.

It follows that a minor labor dispute between two unions on the waterfront of New York is no longer a concern only of the people and police in that neighborhood. A handful of union members who have no grievance whatever against their

employers but who are in a jurisdictional struggle with another union, can shut down the greatest railroad systems in the world, throw thousands out of work, and paralyze vital transportation for business firms and millions of citizens all over the nation.

Harry Bridges on the West Coast can order a political demonstration having nothing to do with "labor" matters, and paralyze the economy of half the nation.

Imagine what it will be like when we join a world government. Then a dock strike in London will cripple, not just the British Isles but the whole Atlantic community of nations.

Now, the central government in Washington sends troops into local communities to enforce, at bayonet point, the illegal edicts of a Washington judicial oligarchy concerning the operation of local schools. When we join world government, the edict and the troops will come (depending on what nations are in the international union, of course) from India and Japan and the Congo.

There was a time when Americans, reading about suffering and want in a distant land, could respond to their Christian promptings and native kindness by making voluntary contributions for relief of their fellow human beings abroad. Our central government's foreign aid programs have already taken much of that freedom away from American citizens — taxing them so heavily for what government wants to give away, that private citizens can't spend their own money the way they would like to.

What will it be like when we join a world government that embraces the real have-not nations of the earth? The impoverished subcontinent of India, because of population, will have about twice as many votes in the international parliament as we will have. They, with the support of representatives from Latin America and Africa, could easily vote to lay a tax on "surplus" incomes for the benefit of all illiterate and hungry people everywhere; and outvoted Americans would be the only people in the world with in-

# Senate

("Yea" is liberal; "nay," conservative. One asterisk means no longer in Congress; two asterisks mean now holding job in administration)

Hill, Lister	Ala. — Yea	Case, Clifford P.	N. J. — Yea	Trimble, James W.	No Vote
Sparkman, John J.	" "	Williams, Harrison A.	" "	Harris, Oren	"
Bartlett, E. L.	Alaska — Yea	Anderson, Clinton P.	N. M. — Nay	CALIFORNIA	
Gruening, Ernest	" "	Chavez, Dennis	" "	Hiestand, Edgar W.	Nay
Hayden, Carl	Ariz. — Yea	Javits, Jacob	N. Y. — Yea	*Holt, Joe	"
Goldwater, Barry	" Nay	Keating, Kenneth	" "	Hosmer, Craig	"
Fulbright, J. W.	Ark. — Yea	Ervin, Sam J., Jr.	N. C. — Nay	Utt, James B.	"
McClellan, John L.	" Nay	Jordan, B. Everett	" "	Smith, H. Allen	"
Engle, Clair	Calif. — Yea	Brunsdale, C. Norman	N. D. — Nay	Baldwin, John F.	Yea
Kuchel, Thomas H.	" "	Young, Milton R.	" "	Cohelan, Jeffery	"
Allott, Gordon	Colo. — Nay	Lausche, Frank J.	Ohio — Nay	Doyle, Clyde	"
Carroll, John A.	" Yea	Young, Stephen M.	" Yea	Gubser, Charles S.	"
Bush, Prescott	Conn — Yea	Kerr, Robert S.	Okla. — Nay	Hagen, Harlan	"
Dodd, Thomas J.	" "	Monroney, A. S. Mike	" Yea	Holifield, Chet	"
*Frear, J. Allen	Del. — Nay	*Lusk, Hall Stoner	Ore. — Yea	*Jackson, Donald L.	"
Williams, John J.	" "	Morse, Wayne	" "	Johnson, Harold T.	"
Holland, Spessard L.	Fla. — Nay	Clark, Joseph S.	Pa. — Yea	*Kasem, George A.	"
Smathers, George A.	" Yea	Scott, Hugh	" "	King, Cecil R.	"
Russell, Richard E.	Ga. — Nay	*Green, Theodore F.	R. I. — Nay	Lipscomb, Glenard P.	"
Talmadge, Herman E.	" "	Pastore, John O.	" Yea	McDonough, Gordon L.	"
Long, Oren E.	Hawaii — Yea	Johnston, Olin D.	S. C. — Nay	McFall, John J.	"
Fong, Hiram L.	" "	Thurmond, J. Strom	" "	Mailliard, Wm. S.	"
Church, Frank	Idaho — Yea	Case, Francis	S. D. — Nay	Miller, C. W.	"
Dworshak, Henry C.	" Nay	Mundt, Karl E.	" "	Miller, George P.	"
Dirksen, Everett M.	Ill. — Nay	Gore, Albert	Tenn. — Yea	Moss, John E.	"
Douglas, Paul H.	" Yea	Kefauver, Estes	" "	Roosevelt, James	"
Capehart, Homer E.	Ind. — Nay	**Johnson, Lyndon B.	Tex. — Yea	Saund, D. S.	"
Hartke, R. Vance	" Yea	Yarborough, Ralph W.	" "	Shelley, John F.	"
Hickenlooper, Bourke B.	Iowa — Nay	Bennett, Wallace F.	Utah — Nay	Sheppard, Harry R.	"
*Martin, Thomas E.	" "	Moss, Frank E.	" Yea	Sisk, B. F.	"
Carlson, Frank	Kans. — Yea	Akin, George D.	Vt. — Nay	Teague, Chas. M.	"
Schoeppel, Andrew F.	" Nay	Prouty, Winston L.	" "	Wilson, Bob	"
Cooper, John Sherman	Ky. — Yea	Byrd, Harry F.	Va. — Nay	Younger, J. Arthur	"
Morton, Thruston B.	" "	Robertson, A. Willis	" "	COLORADO	
Ellender, Allen J.	La. — Nay	Jackson, Henry M.	Wash. — Yea	Aspinall, Wayne N.	Yea
Long, Russell B.	" Yea	Magnuson, Warren G.	" "	Chenoweth, J. Edgar	"
Muskie, Edmund S.	Me. — Yea	Byrd, Robert C.	W. Va. — Nay	Rogers, Byron G.	"
Smith, Margaret Chase	" Nay	Randolph, Jennings	" Yea	*Johnson, Byron L.	"
Beall, J. Glenn	Md. — Yea	Proxmire, William	Wisc. — Yea	CONNECTICUT	
Butler, John Marshall	" Nay	Wiley, Alexander	" No vote	*Bowles, Chester	Yea
**Kennedy, John F.	Mass. — Yea	McGee, Gale	Wyo. — Yea	Doddario, Emilio Q.	"
Saltonstall, Leverett	" Nay	*O'Mahoney, Joseph C.	" No vote	Gaiamo, Robert N.	"
Hart, Philip A.	Mich. — Yea	House		*Irwin, Donald J.	"
McNamara, Pat	" "	ALABAMA		Kowalski, Frank	"
Humphrey, Hubert H.	Minn. — Yea	Andrews, George W.	Nay	Monagan, John S.	"
McCarthy, Eugene J.	" "	Boykin, Frank W.	Yea	DELAWARE	
Eastland, James L.	Miss. — Nay	Grant, George M.	No vote	McDowell, Harris B., Jr.	Yea
Stennis, John	" "	Huddleston, George, Jr.	Yea	FLORIDA	
Hennings, Thomas C., Jr.	Mo. — Yea	Selden, Armistead I., Jr.	"	Haley, James A.	Nay
Symington, Stuart	" "	Elliott, Carl	"	Herlong, A. Sidney, Jr.	"
Mansfield, Mike	Mont. — Nay	Jones, Robert E.	"	Matthews, D. R. (Billy)	"
*Murray, James E.	" Yea	Rains, Albert	"	Rogers, Paul G.	"
Curtis, Carl T.	Nebr. — Nay	Roberts, Kenneth A.	"	Sikes, Robert L. F.	"
Hruska, Roman L.	" "	ALASKA		Bennett, Charles E.	No Vote
Bible, Alan	Nev. — Nay	Rivers, Ralph J.	Yea	Cramer, Wm. C.	Yea
Cannon, Howard W.	" "	ARIZONA		Fascell, Dante B.	"
Bridges, Styles	N. H. — Nay	Rhodes, John J.	Nay	GEORGIA	
Cotton, Norris	" "	**Udall, Stewart L.	Yea	Blitch, Iris F.	Nay
		ARKANSAS		Davis, James C.	"
		Alford, Dale	Nay	Flynt, John J., Jr.	"
		Mills, Wilbur D.	"	Forrester, E. L.	"
		Norrell, W. F.	Yea	*Brown, Paul	Yea
		Gathings, E. C.	"	*Mitchell, Erwin	"
				Pilcher, J. L.	"
				Landrum, Phil	No Vote
				*Preston, Prince H.	"
				Vinson, Carl	"
				HAWAII	
				Inouye, Daniel K.	Yea
				IDAHO	
				*Budge, Hamer H.	Nay
				Pfost, Gracie	"

comes high enough to meet the international definition of "surplus."

Now, we read with horror of Soviet slaughter in Hungary when the Soviets suppress a local rebellion against their partial world-government. What kind of horror will we feel after we join a world government and see troops from Europe and Africa and the Middle East machine-gunning people on the streets of American cities in order to suppress a rebellion of young Americans who somehow heard about the magnificent constitutional system and glorious freedom their fathers used to have and who are trying to make a public demonstration of protest against the international tyranny now being imposed upon them?

A genuine world-government would eliminate the armed conflict between nations which we now call war; but it would cause an endless series of bloody uprisings and bloody suppressions which would kill more people and make more human misery than total war itself.

## Part II

Next week, we will give highlights of the history of the contemporary drive toward world government, by way of proving:

(1) That any kind of world government which is now planned would mean the extension not of freedom but of the kind of slavery suggested above;

(2) That any kind of world government now planned, although offered as the only road to "peace," is actually the the road to perpetual war and chaos;

(3) That the danger of our entering some kind of world government is pressing and immediate because opinion-formers and officialdom in America have plans for such a thing, and have already taken many specific steps, the more recent of which have created enough momentum to carry us all the way unless the American public becomes aware and does something about it.

## One Significant Step

One of the more recent steps creating the mo-

mentum mentioned was Public Law 86-719, passed (in the 86th Congress) by a vote of 51-44 in the Senate on June 15, 1960; by a vote of 288-103 in the House on August 24, 1960; and signed into law by President Eisenhower on September 7, 1960.

This law created the U. S. Citizens Commission on NATO, which represents a major triumph for Clarence Streit, Estes Kefauver, and the whole Atlantic Union Committee crowd, who have been working relentlessly since 1949 for a congressional resolution calling a convention of representatives from all nations in the "Atlantic Community" to explore means and make recommendations for uniting America and these nations in an international union—that is, a "limited" world government.

The law was worded with clever vagueness which enabled its supporters in Congress to tell their constituents that this was not the old Atlantic Union resolution which Estes Kefauver and his ilk have been urging upon Congress for a dozen years. Next week, I will undertake to prove that the law passed last year *is*, in substance, the old Atlantic Union resolution.

\* \* \* \* \*

## Roll Call on NATO Citizens Commission

Below is the roll-call vote on the law which created the U. S. Citizens Commission on NATO. Some of those who voted "nay" are new-frontier or modern republican, liberals in their voting on domestic issues (like Social Security, federal aid to education, and so on). A few are internationalists who would support steps toward some kind of world government but just did not like this particular bill. Most of the "nay" votes, however, were made by Americans strongly opposed to any surrender of American sovereignty to any kind of world government.

There can be no doubt that every Senator and Congressman who voted "yea" is an internationalist who will support the drive to push America into some form of world government.

<b>ILLINOIS</b>		Friedel, Samuel N.	Yea	<b>NEW HAMPSHIRE</b>	
Dawson, William L.	No Vote	Garmatz, Edward A.	"	Bass, Perkins	Yea
Derwinski, Edward J.	Nay	Johnson, Thomas F.	"	Merrow, Chester E.	"
Hoffman, Elmer J.	"	Lankford, Richard E.	"		
Mason, Noah M.	"			<b>NEW JERSEY</b>	
*Simpson, Edna	"	<b>MASSACHUSETTS</b>		Addonizio, Hugh J.	Yea
*Allen, Leo E.	Yea	Bates, William H.	Yea	Auchincloss, James C.	"
Arends, Leslie C.	"	Boland, Edward P.	"	Cahill, William T.	"
Chiperfield, Robert B.	"	Burke, James A.	"	*Canfield, Gordon	"
Church, Marguerite Stitt	"	Conte, Silvio O.	"	Daniels, Dominick V.	"
Collier, Harold R.	"	Curtis, Laurence	"	Dwyer, Florence P.	"
Gray, Kenneth J.	"	Donohue, Harold D.	"	Frelinghuysen, Peter, Jr.	"
Kluczynski, John C.	"	Keith, Hastings	"	Gallagher, Cornelius E.	"
Libonati, Roland V.	"	Lane, Thomas J.	"	Osmers, Frank C., Jr.	"
Mack, Peter F., Jr.	"	McCormack, John W.	"	Rodino, Peter W., Jr.	"
Michel, Robert H.	"	MacDonald, Tolbert H.	"	Wallhauser, George M.	"
Murphy, William T.	"	Martin, Joseph W., Jr.	"	Widnall, William B.	"
O'Brien, Thomas J.	"	O'Neill, Thomas P., Jr.	"	Glenn, Milton W.	"
O'Hara, Barratt	"	Philbin, Philip J.	"	Thompson, Frank, Jr.	"
Price, Melvin	"	*Rogers, Edith N.	No Vote		
Pucinski, Roman C.	"			<b>NEW MEXICO</b>	
Rostenkowski, Daniel	"	<b>MICHIGAN</b>		Montoya, Joseph M.	Nay
Shipley, George E.	"	Cederberg, Elford A.	Nay	Morris, Thomas G.	"
Springer, William L.	"	Hoffman, Clare E.	"		
Yates, Sidney R.	"	Johansen, August E.	"	<b>NEW YORK</b>	
		*Bentley, Alvin M.	Yea	*Bosch, Albert H.	Nay
<b>INDIANA</b>		Broomfield, William S.	"	Goodell, Charles E.	"
Bray, William G.	Nay	Chamberlin, Charles E.	"	Pillion, John R.	"
*Harmon, Randall S.	"	Bennett, John B.	"	Pirnie, Alexander	"
Adair, E. Ross	Yea	Ford, Gerald R., Jr.	"	St. George, Katherine	"
*Barr, Joseph W.	"	Griffin, Robert P.	"	Taber, John	"
Brademas, John	"	Knox, Victor A.	"	Wharton, J. Ernest	"
Denton, Winfield K.	"	Meador, George	"	Kilburn, Clarence E.	"
Halleck, Charles A.	"	Diggs, Charles C., Jr.	"	*Taylor, Dean P.	"
*Hogan, Earl	"	Dingell, John D.	"	Anfuso, Victor L.	Yea
Madden, Ray J.	"	Griffiths, Martha W.	"	Barry, Robert R.	"
*Roush, J. Edward	"	Lesinski, John	"	Becker, Frank J.	"
*Wampler, Fred	"	Machrowics, Thaddeus M.	"	Delaney, James	"
		O'Hara, James G.	"	Derounian, Stephen B.	"
<b>IOWA</b>		Rabaut, Louis C.	"	Dooley, Edwin B.	"
Gross, H. R.	Nay			*Dorn, Francis E.	"
Hoven, Charles B.	"	<b>MINNESOTA</b>		Dulski, Thaddeus J.	"
Jensen, Ben F.	"	Andersen, H. Carl	Nay	Farbstein, Leonard	"
Kyl, John	"	*Wier, Roy W.	"	Fino, Paul A.	"
Coad, Merwin	Yea	Blatnik, John A.	Yea	Gilbert, Jacob H.	"
Schwengel, Fred	"	Judd, Walter H.	"	Halpern, Seymour	"
Smith, Neal	"	Karth, Joseph E.	"	Holtzman, Lester	"
*Wolf, Leonard G.	"	Langen, Odin	"	Kelley, Edna F.	"
		Nelsen, Ancher	"	Keogh, Eugene J.	"
<b>KANSAS</b>		Marshall, Fred	"	Lindsay, John V.	"
Avery, William H.	Yea	Quie, Albert H.	"	Miller, William E.	"
Breeding, J. Floyd	"			Multer, Abraham J.	"
*Smith, Wint	Nay	<b>MISSISSIPPI</b>		O'Brien, Leo W.	"
*Hargis, Denver D.	Yea	Abernethy, Thomas G.	Nay	Ostertag, Harold C.	"
*Rees, Edward H.	"	Colmer, William E.	"	Powell, Adam Clayton	"
*George, Newell A.	"	Whitten, Jamie L.	"	Ray, John H.	"
		Williams, John Bell	"	Riehlman, R. Walter	"
<b>KENTUCKY</b>		Winstead, Arthur	"	Robison, Howard W.	"
Siler, Eugene	Nay	Smith, Frank E.	Yea	Rooney, John J.	"
Burke, Frank W.	Yea			Santangelo, Alfred E.	"
Chelf, Frank	"	<b>MISSOURI</b>		Stratton, Samuel S.	"
Natcher, William H.	"	Cannon, Clarence	Nay	*Teller, Ludwig	"
Perkins, Carl D.	"	Curtis, Thomas B.	"	*Wainwright, Stuyvesant	"
Spence, Brent	"	Hull, W. R., Jr.	"	Weis, Jessica McC	"
Stubblefield, Frank A.	"	Jones, Paul C.	"	Zelenko, Herbert	"
Watts, John S.	"	*Brown, Charles H.	Yea	Celler, Emanuel	"
		*Carnahan, A. S. J.	"	Buckley, Chas. A.	"
<b>LOUISIANA</b>		Karsten, Frank M.	"	Healey, James C.	No Vote
Brooks, Overton	Nay	Moulder, Morgan M.	"		
Passman, Otto E.	"	Randall, William J.	"	<b>NORTH CAROLINA</b>	
Boggs, Hale	Yea	Sullivan, Leonor K.	"	Alexander, Hugh Q.	Nay
Willis, Edwin E.	"	Bolling, Richard	"	Kitchen, A. Paul	"
Hebert, F. Edward	"			Fountain, L. H.	"
McSween, Harold B.	"	<b>MONTANA</b>		Scott, Ralph J.	"
Morrison, James H.	No Vote	*Anderson, Leroy H.	Yea	Whitener, Basil L.	"
Thompson, T. Ashton	"	*Metcalf, Lee	"	Cooley, Harold D.	Yea
				*Durham, Carl T.	"
<b>MAINE</b>		<b>NEBRASKA</b>		Jonas, Charles Raper	"
McIntire, Clifford G.	Yea	*Brock, Larry	Nay	Lennon, Alton	"
*Oliver, James C.	"	*McGinley, Donald F.	"	Taylor, Roy A.	"
*Coffin, Frank M.	"	Cunningham, Glenn	Yea	Bonner, Herbert C.	"
		Weaver, Phil	"	*Barden Graham A.	"
<b>MARYLAND</b>				<b>NORTH DAKOTA</b>	
Brewster, Daniel B.	Yea	<b>NEVADA</b>		Short, Don	Nay
Fallon, George H.	"	Baring, Walter S.	Nay		
*Foley, John R.	"				

<b>OHIO</b>		Kearns, Carroll D.	Yea	Thomas, Albert	Yea
Betts, Jackson E.	Nay	*Lafore, John A., Jr.	"	Thompson, Clark	"
Bow, Frank, T.	"	Milliken, William H., Jr.	"	Thornberry, Homer	"
Brown, Clarence J.	"	Moorhead, William S.	"	Wright, James C.	"
Devine, Samuel L.	"	Morgan, Thomas E.	"	Young, John	"
Feighan, Michael A.	"	Mumma, Walter M.	"	Mahon, George H.	"
Minshall, William E.	"	*Prokop, Stanley A.	"	Ikard, Frank	No Vote
Scherer, Gordon H.	"	Rhodes, George M.	"	Rayburn, Sam	"
*Baumhart, A. D., Jr.	"	*Quigley, James M.	"	<b>UTAH</b>	
*Hess, William E.	"	Schneebeli, Herman T.	"	*Dixon, Henry A.	Yea
Ashley, Thomas L.	Yea	Toll, Herman	"	King, David S.	"
Ayres, William H.	"	Walter, Francis E.	"	<b>VERMONT</b>	
Bolton, Frances P.	"	Barrett, William A.	No Vote	*Meyer, William H.	Yea
Cook, Robert E.	"	<b>RHODE ISLAND</b>		<b>VIRGINIA</b>	
Hays, Wayne L.	"	Fogarty, John E.	Yea	Abbitt, Watkins M.	Nay
*Henderson, John E.	"	*Forand, Aime J.	"	Downing, Thomas N.	"
Latta, Delbert L.	"	<b>SOUTH CAROLINA</b>		Gary, J. Vaughan	"
*Levering, Robert W.	"	Ashmore, Robert T.	Nay	Harrison, Burr P.	"
McCulloch, William M.	"	Dorn, W. J. Bryan	"	Jennings, W. Pat	"
Moeller, Walter H.	"	McMillan John L.	"	Poff, Richard H.	"
Schenck, Paul F.	"	Hemphill, Robert W.	Yea	Smith, Howard W.	"
Vanik, Charles A.	"	Riley, John J.	"	Tuck, William H.	"
Kirwan, Michael J.	"	Rivers, L. Mendel	"	Broyhill, Joel T.	Yea
<b>OKLAHOMA</b>		<b>SOUTH DAKOTA</b>		Hardy, Porter, Jr.	"
Belcher, Page	Nay	Berry, E. Y.	Nay	<b>WASHINGTON</b>	
Steed, Tom	"	*McGovern, George	Yea	Pelly, Thomas M.	Nay
Albert, Carl	Yea	<b>TENNESSEE</b>		Westland, Jack	"
Edmondson, Ed	"	Reece, B. Carroll	Nay	May, Catherine	Yea
Jarman, John	"	Baker, Howard H.	Yea	Horan, Walt	"
*Morris, Toby	"	Bass, Ross	"	Tollefson, Thor C.	"
<b>OREGON</b>		Everett, Robert A.	"	Magnuson, Don	"
Green, Edith	Yea	Evins, Joe L.	"	<b>WEST VIRGINIA</b>	
Norblad, Walter	"	Frazier, James. B, Jr.	"	Bailey, Cleveland M.	Nay
*Porter, Charles O.	"	Davis, Clifford	"	Heckler, Ken	Yea
Ullman, Al	"	Loser, J. Carlton	"	Moore, Arch A., Jr.	"
<b>PENNSYLVANIA</b>		Murray, Tom	"	Slack, John M., Jr.	"
Gavin, Leon H.	Nay	<b>TEXAS</b>		Staggers, Harley O.	"
Saylor, John P.	"	Alger, Bruce	Nay	Kee, Elizabeth	"
Van Zandt, James W.	"	Casey, Robert R.	"	<b>WISCONSIN</b>	
Nix, Robert N. C.	"	Dowdy, John	"	Byrnes, John W.	Nay
Byrne, James A.	Yea	Rogers, Walter E.	"	O'Konski, Alvin E.	"
Clark, Frank M.	"	Rutherford, J. T.	"	Van Pelt, William K.	"
Corbett, Robert J.	"	Teague, Olin E.	"	Withrow, Gardner R.	"
Curtin, Willard S.	"	Beckworth, Lindley	Yea	*Flynn, Gerald T.	Yea
Daque, Paul B.	"	Brooks, Jack	"	Johnson, Lester R.	"
Dent, John H.	"	Burleson, Omar	"	Kastenmeier, Robert W.	"
Fenton, Ivor D.	"	Fisher, Clark	"	Laird, Melvin R.	"
Flood, Daniel J.	"	Kilday, Paul J.	"	Reuss, Henry S.	"
Fulton, James G.	"	Kilgore, Joe M.	"	Zablocki, Clement J.	"
Granahan, Kathryn E.	"	Patman, Wright	"	<b>WYOMING</b>	
Green, William J., Jr.	"	Poage, William R.	"	*Thompson, Keith	Nay
Holland, Elmer J.	"				

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side—the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 7, No. 11 (Broadcast 293) March 13, 1961 Dallas, Texas

## YOUTH PEACE CORPS

On December 17, 1959, The Legislative Reference Service of the Library of Congress submitted to Congressman Henry S. Reuss (Democrat, Wisconsin) a study which the Congressman had requested. The study was an analysis of a proposal for the establishment of a Point 4 Youth Corps—a program of enlisting young Americans to go abroad, not as soldiers, but as civilian government employees, to help people in the “less developed countries.”

This was the first formal step toward the Youth Peace Corps which President John F. Kennedy established by Executive Order more than 14 months later—on March 1, 1961.

A review of the chain of events between December 17, 1959, and March 1, 1961, gives an interesting view of the propaganda and pressure techniques of America's leftwing internationalists who call themselves liberals.

Armed with the rather massive study prepared by the Legislative Reference Service, Congressman Reuss, on January 14, 1960, introduced a bill to provide for still another study. Mr. Reuss's H. R. 9638 proposed an amendment of the Mutual Security Act (current name for the law authorizing American foreign aid programs) “to provide for a study looking toward a possible Point 4 Youth Corps.”

Mr. Reuss (one of our liberals who are outraged and embarrassed if anyone mentions the Christian origins of American society) argued that a program of sending American youth abroad to help people in “developing countries” would be comparable to the work of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who (according to Napoleon, as quoted by U. S. Congressman Reuss) “founded His empire upon love.”

The 86th Congress in 1960 enacted the Reuss amendment to the Mutual Security Act, and the study “looking toward” a Youth Peace Corps was ordered. The job was farmed out to the Colorado State University Research Foundation, under the direction of Maurice L. Albertson.

On June 15, 1960, Senator Hubert Humphrey (Democrat, Minnesota) introduced, in the Senate, S 3675, which he described as,

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

Page 81

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BSA/AM



“... a bill to establish a Peace Corps of American young men to assist the peoples of the underdeveloped areas of the world to learn the basic skills necessary to combat poverty, disease, illiteracy, and hunger.”

The twisted and tortured thinking which characterizes modern “liberalism” in America is classically illustrated by Humphrey’s speech to the Senate about his Peace Corps Bill. Humphrey said:

“I realize that the introduction of this bill is very late in the session. I wanted the bill to be printed and appropriately referred so that it could be the subject of discussion and the subject of intensive study during the coming months, prior to the convening of the first session of the 87th Congress. It is my hope I may be here to further the objectives of the bill.”

In other words, the first purpose to be served was not, as Humphrey stated, to uplift the world, but to create a political-propaganda issue for Humphrey: he was standing for re-election in 1960 and wanted something to ‘prove’ to Minnesotans that he is devoted to ‘peace.’

Humphrey said he applauded the “vision and statesmanship” which Congressman Reuss displayed in introducing the bill ordering a study “looking toward” a Youth Peace Corps. He said, however, that he did not think we ought to wait for a study.

Humphrey assured the Senate that his Peace Corps bill is an anti-communist measure — that is, essential to save all backward nations from communism:

“One of the most explosive situations today is that the rich nations are getting richer and the poor nations are getting poorer . . . . The peoples of the undeveloped countries have seen our magazines and our movies, and they say, ‘Why cannot we live like that? . . .’

“In this type of situation, communism can often look attractive. It is for this reason that we must offer them a suitable alternative.”

Yet, in the next sentence, Senator Humphrey

assured the Senate that his bill is *not* an anti-communist measure:

“And yet, Mr. President, I wish to make it very clear that the bill I am introducing is not meant primarily as an anti-communist measure.”

Humphrey explained this by labeling himself and his ilk as men of “imagination and boldness” who have “elevating visions” of what the world and mankind ought to be, and who are making “creative efforts” to establish the heaven on earth which they behold in their visions, and which God failed to establish.

Oddly enough, the same liberals who justify our aid to foreign nations by saying that we are growing *richer* all the time (and, thus, making the rest of the world envy and hate us) justify their programs for domestic socialism (area redevelopment, extension of unemployment compensation, socialized medicine, and so on) by saying that we are growing *poorer* all the time.

Outlining the operations of his proposed Youth Peace Corps, Senator Humphrey said the American youth who will go abroad to save the world should be enlisted for a minimum of three years of service. During their first year, they would not do any world-saving or uplifting: they would spend all of their time getting trained for that mission:

“The term of enlistment would be 3 years. The first year would consist of an intensive area and language-study program. Members of the corps will learn from Government officials, foreign lecturers, and members of the academic community about the economic, social, cultural, and political factors of the particular areas where they will be stationed.

“Further, they will receive a thorough grounding in American public policy and contemporary thought . . . .

“Finally, the members will undergo an intensive language training in the particular tongue of the area in which they are to serve . . . .

“The year’s orientation is a most essential part of the whole program. It would be better not to have the program at all than to send out people

who are ill-prepared and unfamiliar with the job which lies ahead."

If there is anything anywhere more preposterous than this melange of gobbledygook, it has escaped my attention. In one year, young college students who (it can reasonably be assumed, considering the kind of education most of our young people get in schools and colleges today) know practically nothing about the basic principles of their own society, or the real history of their own nation, or the reasons for its growth to greatness—are going to get a "thorough grounding in American public policy and contemporary thought" from the very people who are responsible for the contemporary widespread ignorance about Americanism. They are going to learn all about the complex economic, social, cultural, and political factors of ancient and primitive societies which don't understand themselves. They are going to master a difficult foreign tongue—actually, as Senator Humphrey emphasizes, acquire a fluent speaking knowledge of it.

All of this in one year!

As Humphrey says of himself and his kind: he does have visions!

## Great Debate

Humphrey's bill provided that the three-year enlistment in his Youth Peace Corps would be "considered as fulfilling peace-time military obligations except for Reserve requirements," and that the salaries would be roughly equivalent to those paid enlisted personnel in the armed forces.

This was the one proviso of Humphrey's Youth Peace Corps bill which became "controversial," as between modern Republicans and new-deal Democrats.

In a campaign speech at San Francisco on November 2, 1960, Senator John F. Kennedy proposed a Youth Peace Corps virtually identical with that outlined in Senator Hubert Humphrey's Senate Bill 3675.

Characteristically, Vice-President Richard

Nixon criticized Kennedy's proposal, not because it was fundamentally wrong and absurd, but because of the provisions which would make it a substitute for military service.

Thus, the "battle" over a Youth Peace Corps, between modern Republicans (who, in general terms, are supposed to be "Conservative") and new-deal Democrats (who shrilly boast of being 'liberal') was pitched not on the grounds of whether we should or should not have such a Corps—but on the grounds of *what kind* we should have.

The day after Kennedy's San Francisco speech, and Nixon's criticism of it, the Democratic Chairman of a Senate Committee released some testimony to prove that the Eisenhower administration was actually in favor of a Peace Corps like the one proposed by Kennedy.

On November 3, 1960, the Senate Subcommittee on National Policy Machinery, released testimony which had been made in closed session in June, 1960. The testimony was given by Robert R. Bowie, who was head of the State Department's Policy Planning Staff under John Foster Dulles, and who (even after leaving the State Department to become Director of the Center for International Affairs at Harvard) continued as a close adviser to Secretary of State Christian A. Herter. Mr. Bowie's testimony disclosed that the Eisenhower State Department had for some time been "considering" a Foreign Service Corps of Technical Assistants.

Thus, if the American people paid any attention at all, they could have been nothing but confused by the Great Debate during the 1960 presidential election campaign over a Youth Peace Corps.

## Task Forces and Blackmail

John F. Kennedy no doubt knew about the Youth Peace Corps "study" which the Legislative Reference Service of the Library of Congress made for Congressman Reuss in December, 1959. He no doubt knew that Reuss's bill authoriz-

ing another "study" had passed and that the study was under way at Colorado University. Moreover (since, on November 3, he had already recommended a Youth Peace Corps, without even waiting for the official study then being made) Kennedy evidently agreed with Senator Humphrey that we should not wait for any more "studies." Nonetheless, President-elect Kennedy set a task force to preparing a special study about the Youth Peace Corps. The task force was Max Millikan, Director of the Center for International Studies at Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

On January 7, 1961, Mr. Millikan made his report to President-elect Kennedy. The report, naturally, endorsed the Youth Peace Corps idea and urged Kennedy to "assert strong leadership" in seeking money for this and other programs designed to promote world peace by giving American aid to foreigners. The report disagreed with the existing Kennedy - Humphrey proposal that service in the Peace Corps should be considered a substitute for military service.

Thus the Millikan "task force" report was headlined as a "considerable" "toning-down" of Kennedy's original Youth Peace Corps proposal. That made all 'conservatives' feel comfortable and safe: Young John, after all, wasn't going to be quite as wild and extreme as they had feared!

In his State of the Union Message, January 30, 1961, President Kennedy touched on the Youth Peace Corps lightly, avoiding the "controversial" question of whether the young world-savers should or should not be exempt from the draft. President Kennedy mentioned the "reservoir of dedicated men and women" on our college campuses, who are itching to fight for world peace, and said:

"We can mobilize this talent through the formation of a National Peace Corps, enlisting the services of all those with the desire and capacity to help foreign lands meet their urgent needs for trained personnel."

That was all; but that was enough: folks knew the President was still in there pitching, and that he had proven himself a reasonable young man

willing to 'modify' his proposals under criticism, and that, therefore, somehow, we would have some kind of Youth Peace Corps to create universal bliss.

On February 28, 1961, Senator Hubert Humphrey (now re-elected as a fighter for world peace) spoke to the Senate once again about a Youth Peace Corps. Mr. Humphrey, who, in June the year before, had expressed impatience at waiting for any more studies, said he had "been anxiously awaiting the issuance" of the study being made by the Colorado State University Research Foundation.

Mr. Humphrey said that although the Foundation had not yet released a *full* report, it had just released a preliminary report; and he inserted the "preliminary" report in the *Congressional Record* — filling almost four full pages of fine print, and revealing that a,

"Youth Peace Corps is both advisable and practicable and would serve the national interest."

Here are passages from Senator Humphrey's February 28, 1961, speech to the Senate about a Youth Peace Corps:

"I have discussed this matter with . . . Mr. Shriver (Sargent Shriver, the President's brother-in-law) who has been in charge of the preliminary activities on the part of the executive branch, looking toward the establishment of a Youth Peace Corps. I am happy to say that definite progress is being made in the fulfillment of our objective, and I am looking forward anxiously to the establishment of such a program.

"I have withheld introducing new proposed legislation this year (his S 3675 of June, 1960, having died with the 86th Congress) until I could ascertain the desires of the executive branch. However, proposed legislation can and will be introduced at the appropriate time with the cooperation of the executive officers."

Note:

(1) A United States Senator who, under the Constitution, has legislative authority and re-

sponsibility, was waiting for the executive branch of government to tell him what legislation to introduce and when.

(2) In 1960, it was, presumably, necessary for Congress to pass a new law before the executive branch could even order a study "looking toward" a Youth Peace Corps. Now, without even so much as a legislative proposal, the executive branch was already engaged in "preliminary activities," and making "definite progress" in establishing a Youth Peace Corps. Indeed, the President had already appointed his brother-in-law to direct an agency which Congress had not yet created.

(3) Senator Humphrey—eight months before, so hot to introduce Youth Peace Corps legislation that he couldn't even await the official study (for which he had voted) — was now happy to withhold proposed legislation, awaiting orders from the executive branch.

The next day, reasons for this strange behavior become apparent. On March 1, 1961, President Kennedy (without even consulting Congress, unless hugger-mugger conferences between members of the President's "family," official and personal, and people like Humphrey can be considered consultations) abruptly issued an Executive Order creating the Youth Peace Corps. The President's Executive Order says:

"By virtue of the authority vested in me by the Mutual Security Act of 1954 . . . as amended . . . and as President of the United States, it is hereby ordered as follows: . . .

"The Secretary of State shall establish an agency in the Department of State which shall be known as the Peace Corps. The Peace Corps shall be headed by a Director . . .

"The Secretary of State shall provide for the financing of the Peace Corps with funds available to the Secretary for the performance of functions under the Mutual Security Act of 1954, as amended . . ."

Simultaneously with the issuance of this Executive Order, President Kennedy sent a special message to Congress, telling Congress that he had set the Youth Peace Corps up on a "temporary pilot basis," and recommending that Congress enact legislation to establish a *permanent* peace corps.

The technique—tried and tested, thoroughly unconstitutional and really quite viscious—is now clear:

(1) initiate a lengthy propaganda campaign about the need to work for world peace, thus playing upon the deepest emotions of the people; (2) time it so that it becomes a campaign "issue" in a presidential election; (3) rig it so that "both sides" in the political battle will be for the proposal, but "fighting" over some superficial aspect of it; (4) obtain and publicize learned "studies" by the nation's leading intellectuals, all of which are certain to endorse the proposal "enthusiastically" and urge "speed" in its adoption; (5) abruptly inaugurate the program by presidential fiat, without any congressional authority, drawing money which Congress has loosely and unconstitutionally appropriated for other purposes; (6) and then demand that Congress enact legislation to make the program permanent.

What begins with a propaganda campaign, ends with a blackmail operation: The President has created an agency widely advertised as something to bring about peace for everyone and prosperity for those who don't already have it—as something which will reveal to the whole wide world (as, presumably, the hundreds of billions we have already given away abroad have *not* revealed) that Americans are a generous and peace-loving people. Now, if Congress does not enact legislation to support our President in this his mighty struggle for world peace, we will lose face and unity; the "peoples" of the world (backward and forward, retarded and advanced, over-developed and under-developed, and others, if any) will thereby conclude that Americans are money-grubbing warmongers who enjoy the knowledge that others are starving; and everyone in the universe will, therefore, turn to communism (which, presumably, has *not* proven itself to be a bloody conspiracy to enslave the world)!

## How it Works

In his March 1, 1961, special message, President Kennedy explained how the Peace Corps will work. Heavy deletions are made, below, from the original text, because nine-tenths of the Presi-

dent's message consists of tired old cliches about Mobilizing our Dedicated Human Resources in the Cause of World Peace and Decent Living Standards for the Backward Peoples:

"The Peace Corps will not be limited to the young, or to college graduates . . . . But undoubtedly the Corps will be made up primarily of young people as they complete their formal education . . . .

"(Much) of the Peace Corps program will be carried out by . . . (private organizations and institutions), financially assisted by the Federal Government . . . .

"In all cases men and women recruited as a result of Federal assistance will be members of the Peace Corps and enrolled in the central organization. All private recruitment and training programs will adhere to Peace Corps standards as a condition of Federal assistance . . . .

"Each new recruit will receive a training and orientation period varying from 6 weeks to 6 months. This training will include courses in the culture and language of the country to which they are being sent, and specialized training designed to increase the work skills of recruits . . . .

"Length of service in the Corps will vary, depending on the kind of project . . . generally ranging from 2 to 3 years. Peace Corps members will often serve under conditions of physical hardship, living under primitive conditions among the people of developing nations . . . . They will receive no salary. Instead they will be given an allowance which will only be sufficient to meet their basic needs and maintain health. It is essential that Peace Corps men and women live simply and unostentatiously among the people they have come to assist.

"At the conclusion of their tours, members of the Peace Corps will receive a small sum in the form of severance pay . . . .

"Service with the Peace Corps will not exempt volunteers from selective service.

"The United States will assume responsibility for supplying medical services to Peace Corps members and insuring supplies and drugs necessary to good health . . . .

"It is hoped that within a few years several thousand Peace Corps members will be working in foreign lands . . . . The benefits of the Peace

Corps will not be limited to the countries in which it serves. Our own young men and women will be enriched . . . . They will return better able to assume the responsibilities of American citizenship and with greater understanding of our global responsibilities."

This is just the kind of snobbery — disguised as dedicated uplift — that appeals to wealthy young Harvard intellectuals and to nice young girls like Miss Sally Bowles (22-year-old daughter of Undersecretary of State Chester Bowles) and Miss Nancy Gore (23-year-old daughter of Senator Albert Gore) who are now working in the Youth Peace Corps headquarters at Washington, daily giving squeals of delight about the noble work they are doing. And it is just the kind of snobbery which cannot possibly produce any beneficial result for anyone on earth except for communist propagandists, and which is doomed to spread to all corners of the earth the feelings of resentment and contempt for America that our assinine governmental programs have already caused.

The young people who will put on their hair shirts and go on these organized and federally financed slumming tours to get their hands dirty and live with and teach and improve "backward" peoples — after a six-weeks or six-months training period which will make them authorities (capable of teaching) on the language, culture, economies, and social and political systems of societies older than their own nation — can any one doubt the ridiculous impression they will make?

Supporters of the Youth Peace Corps estimate that it will cost American taxpayers from \$5,000 to \$15,000 dollars a year to maintain each peace corps member abroad! Yet, they are going to live the same way the natives live!

## Discrimination Against Beachcombers

Jubilant about enthusiastic world-wide reception of his Youth Peace Corps move, President

Kennedy (on a TV program with Eleanor Roosevelt) on March 5, 1961, revealed that he may even send some of his young Youth Corps Missionaries into the backward and underdeveloped areas of the United States to help the people.

I wish I could be on hand to watch if Miss Sally Bowles ever puts on over-alls and goes to live with a family of Missouri backwoodsmen, to teach them how to raise corn on a rocky hillside and cut railroad cross-ties in the heat of summer after crops are laid by! It would be even better if the President could get Frank Sinatra and Sammy Davis, Jr. to join up and then send them on such a mission.

President Kennedy "modified" out of his Youth Peace Corps plan the one provision that modern Republicans had made any issue of: exemption from military service. But there is a way to get around everything.

On March 6, 1961, General Lewis B. Hershey (head of the selective service system) said that all peace corps members would *probably* be given draft deferments for the length of their service in the corps — and would *probably* be able to get further draft deferment after their service.

Sargent Shriver, head of the Youth Peace Corps, explained that a volunteer who had served two years in the Corps would have to "do useful work" after his discharge, in order to get further draft deferments. Mr. Shriver indicated that he has a rather broad concept of "useful work." He said:

"If he became a beachcomber or something, it might be a different matter."

## Voices of Dissent

President Kennedy, Senator Humphrey, and others have spoken ecstatically about how all the underdeveloped nations on earth want and welcome the Youth Peace Corps. They got this information from the various learned studies which they ordered and which American taxpayers paid for. But, apparently, the experts missed a few people in "backward" nations when investigating to find out how badly they want our youngsters

to come help them.

On February 27, 1961, U. S. Congresswoman Katharine St. George (Republican, New York) put in the *Congressional Record* a letter from a citizen of India, Mr. H. R. Vohra. Mr. Vohra said, among other things:

"In the garden of Mr. Kennedy's new ideas, a weed is growing. It needs to be eradicated before it takes deep roots. It takes the name of 'Peace Corps.'

"As we, in India, may be at the receiving end of the project, perhaps you would like to have an Indian view on the subject . . . . This project can't do much good, or promote much peace . . . .

"When you have ascertained a felt local need, you would need to find an American who . . . not only . . . (has) the 'know-how,' but also a psychological affinity with a strange new people who may be illiterate and yet not lack wisdom, who may live in hovels and yet dwell in spiritual splendor, who may be poor in worldly wealth and yet enjoy a wealth of intangibles and a capacity to be happy.

"Would an American young man be in tune with this world he has never experienced before? . . .

"He will, without much training, acquire repugnance for the people he serves. He won't be there long enough to understand the deeper meaning of Indian life . . . .

"There is, of course, much to do in India . . . . In small things, at least, we know what to do. We have people to do it, too. There is no shortage of manpower . . . .

"One also wonders whether American young men and tender young girls, reared in air-conditioned houses at a constant temperature, knowing little about the severities of nature . . . will be able to suffer the Indian summer smilingly and, if they go into an Indian village, whether they will be able to sleep on unsprung beds under the . . . sky, or indoors in mud huts, without writing home about it."

Mr. C. C. Starr, RFD 2, Quakertown, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, wrote a letter which was published March 1, 1961, in the *Shreveport, Louisiana, Journal*. Mr. Starr said:

"Having read Alice Widener's column, 'Report-

er Urges U.S. Draft for Service Abroad,' and being in complete agreement with her thesis that this . . . 'Peace Corps' is a very dangerous and utterly un-American program, I was interested in a (newsstory in the New York *Herald-Tribune*, headlined) 'PEACE CORPS PLAN LAUDED BY TOYNBEE — HOPES YOUNG PEOPLE WILL WED FOREIGNERS:

" 'Arnold J. Toynbee, British historian, yesterday applauded President Kennedy's plan for a peace corps of young people to serve in foreign lands.

" 'He said it was important that they should live the life of the people among whom they work — eating the same food, wearing the same clothes, and sharing the same living conditions.

" 'I hope some of the young people will even marry the local people, especially if they are of a different race, because that wins their hearts, Mr. Toynbee said.

" 'Ambassador Adlai E. Stevenson, appearing on the same panel, described this as "procreative diplomacy" and drew a laugh . . . '

"I note that there is no suggestion that the brightest young people of Britain be siphoned off, and turned into a forced-labor battalion to go native all over the world, and lose all their inherited, national and individual morals and traditions!"

"Do Americans want their children sent out to eat the food, wear the clothes (or no clothes!),

and share the living conditions of every underdeveloped nation and tribe that some do-gooders and internationalists, who have long since abandoned all individual and national principles, decide need their assistance? This is leveling down with a vengeance!"

The people who want to send young Americans abroad as 'teachers,' are the ones who argue that we have a desperate teacher shortage in the United States. They who argue that American teachers abroad should live on a low economic level and get no salary, are the ones who say teachers in America must get federal aid so that their salaries will be high.

If foreigners hear about this, won't they accuse us of discrimination? Won't the teachers of *American* children feel hurt to know that the federal government considers them less dedicated to lofty service, without regard to money, than Americans who teach *foreigners*?

The logic of liberalism escapes me.

I hope enough Americans are as outraged as I am about this Youth Peace Corps. If so, they will compel Congress to repudiate the proposed permanent Corps—and to enact a Joint Resolution forbidding the President to use one more penny of tax money on this scheme.

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 6, No. 49 (Broadcast 280) December 5, 1960 Dallas, Texas

## AIDING THE UNDERDEVELOPED

Apparently, America's intellectual and political leaders are determined to destroy America.

For example, in early November, 1960 (immediately after the election) President Eisenhower ordered a reduction in the number of dependents living with American military personnel stationed overseas. The purpose: to reduce American spending abroad.

But on November 28, 1960, The President's Commission on National Goals filed a report with the White House, setting out the "national goals" of America for the next ten years. One section of the report says that we do not have enough American civilians abroad: we must encourage greater numbers of Americans to live and work and spend abroad!

During the third television "debate" between Nixon and Kennedy on October 13, 1960, both candidates for President admitted that American foreign aid programs have placed such a burden on our economy that the nation must have some relief. This was the only time during the campaign that either candidate made such an admission, and, throughout the campaign, both promised to continue and increase our foreign aid.

By election eve, 1960, every literate person in the world knew that we constitutionalists who have condemned American foreign aid programs for fifteen years have been right: these programs have brought nothing but national ruin for us. Yet, on election eve, 1960, *The New York Times* reported from Washington:

"Whoever wins tomorrow's election will be confronted with proposals for greatly expanded foreign aid and new approaches to it.

"A proposal to increase the total aid request to about \$5,000,000,000 (five billion) is being discussed in the State Department, the International Cooperation Administration and the Budget Bureau. . . .

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year; by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1960. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/AM



"The increase would be in line with a conviction among many who have been planning and administering foreign aid during the last eight years that the next eight will see the beginning of massive transfers of wealth from the industrialized northern part of the world to the underdeveloped south. . . .

"Foreign aid, in the last eight years, has gained acceptance among Republicans and Democrats as a basic tool of foreign policy, officials who run the aid programs feel. But they also feel that the sense of mission, moral imperative and excitement characteristic of the early days of Point 4 technical aid has gradually been bled out of the program.

"These officials believe the early fervor must be recaptured if the United States is to play the role they envisage in breaking the vicious circle of rising populations and poverty in Asia, Africa, and Latin America."

In the summer of 1959, high officials of the United States Treasury Department and of the Federal Reserve Board became seriously worried about the condition of the American dollar: it was losing value all over the world. Foreigners were liquidating their dollar holdings and cashing in their American dollars for gold, thus causing a disastrous shrinkage of the American gold reserve (see "How the Dollar Crisis Started—The Inside Story," *U. S. News and World Report*, December 5, 1960).

Everyone knew that one major reason for this condition was the flight of industry from America: the cost of doing business in the United States had grown so outrageously high (thanks to the taxing, and foreign aid, and other programs of the federal government) that Americans were closing down at home, investing their money abroad. What was done to correct this situation which, according to "the inside story" now revealed, was worrying high American officialdom in the summer of 1959? Congress and the administration did everything possible to make it worse.

Throughout 1959 and 1960, the only "tax reform" given any serious consideration in Congress was the Foreign Investment Tax Act, proposed by U. S. Congressman Hale Boggs of Louisiana. The Boggs Bill was intended to give im-

portant 'tax relief' to American corporations doing business abroad, in order to encourage more American industries to flee abroad!

Congressman Boggs acknowledged that this tax incentive for Americans to invest in foreign lands rather than in America might cost the U. S. Treasury, initially, as much as 500 million dollars a year in loss of revenue. He belittled the importance of this. He belittled the arguments of those who pointed out that the flight of American industry to foreign lands was already creating depression and unemployment in America and weakening the American dollar by causing heavy drains on our gold reserve. Congressman Boggs said (*Congressional Record*, May 17, 1960, p.A4203):

"I . . . do not think that there is a basis for concern about the effect of H. R. 5 (that is, the Boggs Bill—the Foreign Investment Tax Act) either in terms of what it might do to exports and jobs at home or in terms of the effect that it might have on the balance of payments.

"On the contrary, it seems to me that through offering this modest, but important, incentive to private investment in the less developed countries, we will help those countries to develop and to become good customers."

The House of Representatives passed the Boggs Bill in May, 1960. A modified version was approved by the Senate; and on September 14, 1960, the President of the United States signed into law a bill giving tax reductions to American corporations operating abroad, as a move to *encourage the flight of American capital overseas*.

By December, 1960, there was serious speculation in official Washington circles that the government would have to impose rigid controls on American investments abroad in order to *stop the flight of American capital overseas*.

When Nixon and Kennedy admitted, in their October 13, 1960, "debate," that America must have some relief from the load of foreign aid, they both offered the same remedy: they would plead with foreign nations to help us carry the burden of our own policies; that is, they would

ask foreign nations to buy more of our goods, and they would ask foreign nations which have grown rich on American aid to assume a part of the burden of our aid to "underdeveloped" nations.

The report of the President's Commission on National Goals, filed November 28, 1960, covered precisely this same ground. This report acknowledged that the 3.5-billion-dollar-a-year deficit in America's balance of international payments must be corrected, while urging fantastic increases in *all* federal taxing and spending programs which have caused the deficit. The remedy which the report suggests is that we somehow get our rich "allies" to buy more of our goods and assume part of the burden of our aid to "underdeveloped" nations.

In all quarters it is now being acknowledged that American policies have the American nation on the edge of ruin; yet, almost everywhere, it is assumed that the policies cannot be abandoned. The only remedy is that we beg foreign governments to help us.

**E**xamine the following passages from an article "Why The Dollar Still Is In Trouble" in the December 5, 1960, issue of the conservative *U. S. News & World Report*:

"The U. S. dollar, deep in trouble, appears to be headed for still more trouble.

"All of the Kennedy plans to increase the American role in the world are running head-on into that fact.

"The resulting choice offered the President-elect is this: Either induce other countries to take over more of the load of defense and of aid to underdeveloped countries or apply rigid Government controls over travel by Americans abroad, over investment by American companies and over all transactions, including those for defense, that involve a flow of dollars to the rest of the world.

"Konrad Adenauer, West German Chancellor, on November 22 reduced hope that the first of these courses will work. Mr. Adenauer turned down a request from Robert B. Anderson, U. S. Treasury Secretary, that Germany assume at least 600 million dollars of the annual defense costs now borne by the United States.

"All around the world . . . the theme is: 'Let Uncle Sam do it.' That's true if the problem is defense against Russia, or if it is aid to backward countries. . . .

"The U. S. no longer is able to afford all it is trying to do in the world. Yet, from all sides, demands are growing that the U. S. do more. . . .

"In recent months . . . (the) balance of payments is estimated to have been running against U. S. at an annual rate of 4.3 billion dollars.

"If that rate should keep on, the U. S. would fast go 'broke.' . . ."

**T**his article correctly describes the terrible condition which American policies have created for the American nation, but nowhere does it even suggest that anyone is giving any consideration to the only corrective measures that would do any good: that is, total elimination of the policies which have brought us to the plight we are now in.

Everywhere, American defense of the world and American aid to the "underdeveloped countries" are treated as absolute imperatives. We may be going broke; our dollar may be sinking into worthlessness as international exchange; our gold reserve may be vanishing; our industries may be dying at home, while American capital builds rival industries abroad; our workers may be losing jobs while American tax money and private capital create jobs for foreigners—but, regardless, we must continue to give aid to underdeveloped countries.

**P**ractically every pronouncement made by practically every leading personality of our day contains (if it touches on American foreign policy) the implied or expressed assumption that America has an absolute and unavoidable responsibility to give aid to the "underdeveloped" countries. Even President Eisenhower's 1960 Thanksgiving Day proclamation dwelt on the necessity of Americans helping "the peoples of other lands less fortunate than we."

Even to the extent of killing the goose that lays the golden eggs, we must continue to pour out aid for the "underdeveloped" nations!

## The Real Issue

**D**o we actually help people in the "underdeveloped" countries by giving them aid? This is not a proper or valid question for discussion in a commentary on American foreign aid programs. American foreign aid programs are illegal and unconstitutional, regardless of who gets the aid or what happens to the beneficiaries after they get it.

American postwar foreign aid programs have been under sharp criticism, by American conservatives, ever since the programs began, but most of the criticism has been ineffectual because it has been philosophically unsound. Most conservative criticism of foreign aid has implied that foreign aid would be all right, if it were properly administered and properly distributed.

The fact is that the American government has no right to take money away from American citizens for gifts or loans to foreign governments, foreign businesses, foreign individuals, foreign charities, or anyone else. Hence, any amount of foreign aid, financed by tax money, to anyone for any purpose whatever, is harmful to the cause of freedom because it undermines the meaning of the American Constitution. When the American Constitution is rendered meaningless, there is no respected guarantee against tyranny left, anywhere in the world.

## The Pragmatic Issues

**A**merican foreign aid programs were not, of course, sold to the American people on Constitutional grounds. Advocates of foreign aid have never bothered to consider the constitutional question—which should be the first, and fundamental, question in the discussion of all programs of the federal government.

American foreign aid taxes have been foisted upon the American people with propaganda which

never mentions constitutional principles but which 'justifies' foreign aid on the unprincipled, pragmatic grounds that foreign aid is good and necessary because it does good in the world.

The fact is that even these pragmatic arguments for foreign aid have been proven false.

**T**he record proves what anyone with any sense should have known from the outset: namely, that American tax-financed aid to underdeveloped countries hurts them more than it helps them. It thrusts upon those nations a technology and way of life which the people are not ready for. It finances the totalitarian, socialistic programs which the rulers of those countries want to impose on their own people. It finances, encourages—indeed, in many instances *requires*—militarism and armaments races among nations which, if left to their own resources, would not have, and would not need, anything more than internal police forces to maintain law and order. It pours more capital into those nations than they are capable of using constructively—the result being widespread graft and corruption.

Our presentation of aid to underdeveloped countries as something which we are obligated to continue, regardless of the consequences to ourselves, makes aid-from-abroad a major political issue in all underdeveloped nations. Instead of trying to create domestic programs for the wholesome development of their own natural and human resources, politicians in underdeveloped countries have become international panhandlers and blackmailers, buying domestic political support for themselves by promising to extort more "aid" from foreign countries.

Our aid to underdeveloped countries creates inflation in their economies; and creates dangerous political and social unrest by destroying ancient ways and values which cannot be replaced except by the slow evolution of natural growth. In short, any way you look at it, our aid to underdeveloped countries is harmful not only to ourselves but to the people of those countries. Consider a few illustrations, from thousands that are now available and a matter of record:

## Laos

**O**n June 15, 1959, the Government Printing Office published *U. S. Aid Operations in Laos*.

This 51 page booklet is the Seventh Report by the Committee on Government Operations. It reveals criminal corruption on the part of American foreign aid officials in Laos—inefficiency, waste, extravagance, stupidity, dishonesty on the part of American foreign aid officialdom generally. It also reveals that the aid we had poured into Laos had hurt that country, economically, politically, and militarily; and that it had made America an object of contempt and hatred.

**T**oday, communists are on the verge of total conquest in Laos. We are still thrusting aid upon the tottering government which is now turning also to the Soviets for aid—on the theory, apparently, that it had better get all it can from all sources, before it goes.

## Pakistan and Elsewhere

**I**n July, 1959, President Eisenhower sent to Congress a report acknowledging waste and maladministration in the foreign aid program and asking for steps to end it.

The report recommended creation of a single federal agency to administer all economic aid programs now scattered throughout the government under general supervision of the State Department.

**A** recommendation was made that all "aided" nations be urged to meet these conditions:

1. Honest and efficient government;
2. An internal taxation system providing a level of revenue consistent with the wealth of the country;
3. Fiscal and monetary practices to promote reasonable domestic price stability.

**T**he report stated that in one 'unnamed coun-

try' investigators found: a 20 years' supply of WAC clothing; a 45 year supply of 30 calibre carbine ammunition; 70,000 sets of new tire chains left outside without storage; and more than a million new carbine and submachine gun clips rusting away.

In Pakistan, United States aid officials reportedly had a fleet of 229 passenger cars, 529 refrigerators and 1027 native helpers for a staff of 271 Americans.

## Viet Nam

**O**n July 20, 1959, Albert M. Colegrove (Scripps-Howard Staff writer) reported from Saigon, Viet Nam:

"The American aid program in little free Viet Nam is an outrageous scandal.

"The true story of this footless fiasco has been hidden from the American public, which is paying for it.

"U. S. Bureaucrats, who can't abide the mildest criticism, have tucked the damning facts away in secret files. . . .

"We have wasted many millions of dollars, and are still wasting them.

"Following a gutless, foolish, made-in-Washington policy of 'non-interference,' we've forked over bundles of American cash to the fledgling, inexperienced Viet Nam government and then looked piously at the ceiling while the money melted away.

"Thanks to our hands-off attitude, we've done little to guide Viet Nam toward the day when she can support herself. This country has a terrible financial problem. Our 'solution' has been to put her on the dole. . . .

"It has happened because the byword of most high American officials here is: 'Keep your mouth shut, smile and don't rock the boat.'"

## Peru

**I**n July, 1959, the House Appropriations Com-

mittee revealed that Mr. John R. Neale, director of the International Cooperation Administration in Peru for 15 years, had been fired for a 'conflict in interests.'

Mr. Neale owned an interest in a 'sizeable live-stock operation' in Peru, and he had used American and Peruvian technicians 'in improving his property.'

Mr. Neale's daughter bought a ranch in an 'isolated area of Peru.' Shortly after the purchase, Mr. Neale set up three of our main foreign aid programs for the purpose of improving her property.

Mr. Neale's misappropriation of American foreign aid tax money in Peru was called to the House Committee's attention by Sam Coon, a former Republican Congressman from Oregon, who worked for ICA in Peru for two years.

Mr. Coon came to Washington at his own expense to complain of the foreign aid theft by Mr. Neale. He said that some Washington officials told him he was 'out of line'; and they urged him not to see any congressmen. Mr. Coon tried to see Mr. James Smith, then director of ICA, but failed.

Mr. Coon said ICA was spending \$2.5 million to \$2.75 million a year in Peru.

## Bolivia

Aid to Bolivia (between 1943 and 1959) totaled \$152 million, and has averaged \$20 million annually since the 1952 Bolivian revolution.

During this period, many foreign aid projects undertaken in Bolivia were discontinued, after thousand of dollars had been spent before they had been completed;

\$2 million in food and fiber items and an undetermined amount of machinery, fertilizer and gasoline—all aid to Bolivia—were lost at Bolivian ports, because of our government's failure to appoint a ports' management and warehousing technician between 1954 and 1958;

over \$1.5 million was lost on projects which still are not in operation and which stand as 'white elephants' in the eyes of Bolivians;

the Villamontes irrigation project was halted after 1 million in American funds had been wasted on it.

These were findings of the Senate Government Operations Committee's permanent investigations subcommittee, in a report released in January, 1960. Criticizing both the U. S. foreign aid officials in Bolivia and the International Cooperation Administration, the U. S. foreign aid agency, the report pointed out that \$100,000 was spent in Bolivia for a 'milk processing plant which will never operate efficiently' and '\$224,000 was paid for some flour mills which will never be used.'

## Reform is Impossible

Pointing out the waste, corruption, and utter senselessness of our foreign aid (as in the above examples) tends to make many people think about reforming the programs—seeing to it that they are handled properly. There is no proper way to handle programs that are improper in principle.

Moreover, speaking in "practical" terms (which, nowadays, means ignoring principle), there are no means available to mortal man to eliminate waste and corruption from programs which empower a relatively small group of officials to give away billions of tax dollars—particularly when the programs are so vast that they cannot possibly be audited or supervised by the Congress which appropriates the money; when the giveaways are conducted in foreign lands where officialdom on both sides (the givers and takers) have selfish reasons for keeping the programs going, and where it is extremely rare for any American taxpayer (except those who profit by the programs) ever to get a firsthand look at what is going on.

## Claims and Results

U. S. Congressman Hale Boggs (Democrat, Louisiana) is among the foremost of foreign aid

advocates in Washington who consistently use the remarkable argument that we can get rich by giving away to foreigners (particularly to 'underdeveloped' foreigners) the product of our own labor and industry. Mr. Boggs doesn't put it quite that bluntly. He says that impoverished foreigners cannot buy our goods; hence, it serves our own interest to give these foreigners enough help to make them prosperous.

The argument is stupid on its face. Suppose the owner of a grocery store went into the "underdeveloped" areas of your city and passed out enough money for the inhabitants of that area to buy every piece of merchandise in his store. He would go broke, even if they all came to his store to make their purchases. If he tried to raise his prices, in order to have enough profit to finance the "aid" he had given, the people to whom he gave the aid would not buy from him. They would spend his money in stores with lower prices.

That is exactly what has happened to America nationally. We have so saddled American industry with taxes to finance our foreign aid that prices of American goods are higher than the prices of goods from other industrial nations. The underdeveloped countries use our money to buy goods from our competitors.

We can't remedy this situation by requiring them to buy from us. There would be no way to police the requirements, unless we empower our bureaucrats to take the underdeveloped countries over and run them. What that would lead to in the way of corruption and hatred of American imperialism needs no comment.

Another standard argument for our foreign aid is that we thus keep foreigners friendly to us and keep them from turning to communism.

The record proves that just the opposite results.

We helped force the Dutch to get out of the East Indies and give independence to Indonesia. Then we gave aid to both the Dutch and the Indonesians. Today, both despise us. Indonesia is virtually a communist satellite. The Dutch, who have grown rather prosperous on our aid, sneer at our panhandling efforts to get them to assume a share

of the load of aid to underdeveloped countries.

Precisely the same can be said of Belgium and the Congo; and of France and her colonial possessions in the Arab world.

We helped our former enemies—Italy, Germany, Japan—become the wealthiest nations in the postwar world. Now, they won't even help us pay for their own homeland defense, much less help us "carry the load" of aid to underdeveloped nations.

## A Communist Program

Why? Why do we continue? Why do practically all of our "leaders" speak of our aid to the underdeveloped nations as an unavoidable obligation even though the programs are helping bankrupt us, and even though the record of past performance proves that they do infinitely more harm than good?

The answer is almost incredible, but it is obvious: Aid to the underdeveloped countries is a communist program, designed to create conditions necessary for the final triumph of international socialism. All of the major postwar programs of our federal government were developed by communists in government before the end of World War II and have been faithfully followed ever since; and Kennedy, the President-elect, is dedicated and committed to the same programs.

Joseph Stalin, in an article published in *Pravda*, May 8, 1921, said:

" . . . a new element has been introduced into the national question—the element of real (and not merely juridical) equalization of nations (helping and encouraging the backward nations to raise themselves to the cultural and economic level of the more advanced nations), as one of the conditions necessary for securing fraternal co-operation between the toiling masses of the various nationalities. . . .

"National equality, in itself a very important political acquisition, runs the risk of remaining merely an empty phrase if adequate resources and opportunities for exercising this very important right do not exist. . . .

"That is why it is essential that the triumphant proletariat of the advanced countries should render aid, real and prolonged aid, to the toiling masses of the backward nationalities in their cultural and economic development; that it should help them to rise to a higher stage of development and to catch up with the more advanced nationalities.

"Unless such aid is forthcoming it will be impossible to bring about the peaceful co-existence and fraternal collaboration of the toilers of the various nations and peoples within a single world economic system that are so essential for the final triumph of socialism."

\* \* \* \* \*

## What to Do?

There is only one intelligent thing for America to do: stop all foreign aid, immediately; and close every American foreign base, outside the western hemisphere, which is intended as defense of some foreign land.

The Germans and Japs and Italians won't even give us substantial help in defending their own nations. Very well, let them provide whatever defense they want. The same goes for every other nation on earth.

There is no right or effective way for us to

handle our foreign aid programs; and unless we stop foreign aid soon, America will sink into economic chaos.

Many have grown weary of writing their Senators and Congressmen, protesting the programs of government. They get replies which are surly, silly, non-committal, or dishonest; or they get no replies at all; and the legislators go right ahead voting for disaster.

This year it could be different, if American taxpayers would really swamp the Congress with protests. I suggest concentration on foreign aid. Write both of your Senators and your Congressman at least twice a month, on the subject of foreign aid. Don't bother to ask him his opinion, or request his explanations about foreign aid. Just tell him, politely, clearly, and firmly, at least twice a month until Congress adjourns next summer, that if he supports any amount or any kind of foreign aid to any nation, you will be compelled to devote your political activity to the objective of voting him out of office at the next election, regardless of what else he may do or stand for in Congress.

If enough American taxpayers did that, they could stop the foreign aid program this year.

\* \* \* \* \*

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*

Vol. 4, No. 39

Monday, September 29, 1958

Dallas, Texas



DAN SMOOT

## Urban Renewal—Part One

### SYNOPSIS

Here is a synopsis of the entire contents of this *Report*: Urban Renewal, although authorized basically in the National Housing Act of 1949, and specifically enlarged in scope by amendments to the Housing Acts of 1954, 1956, and 1957, did not become a vigorously promoted nationwide program until late 1957.

The reason: Urban Renewal is not slum clearance. Urban Renewal is a federally financed program of city planning which requires city governments to seize homes and other private property from some citizens and resell them, at below cost, to real estate promoters and other private citizens for developments that the city planners consider desirable.

Under the ancient, but awesome, right of eminent domain, city governments do not have the power to take private real estate from one citizen for the profit of another citizen. Before 1954, it was apparent that if state legislatures passed laws giving cities such power, the laws would be unconstitutional.

But in November, 1954, the Supreme Court in an Urban Renewal case, said that Congress and state legislatures can do anything they like to the private property of private citizens as long as they claim they are doing it for public good.

Since that court decision, Urban Renewal has become a major national movement with frightful implications and dangers. Congressman Bruce Alger has compiled a file which reveals these dangers. The Alger file will be reviewed next week in "Urban Renewal — Part Two."

That is a synopsis of this entire issue. The full *Report* follows:

### "Authority" for Urban Renewal

Title I of the Housing Act of 1949 (approved July 15, 1949) is the principal federal law authorizing federal aid to the clearance and redevelopment of slums.

The Housing Act of 1954 (approved August 2, 1954) broadened the provisions of

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year; by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1958. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/MT



Title I to authorize federal aid for prevention of the spread of slums and urban blight through the rehabilitation and conservation of blighted and deteriorating areas, in addition to the clearance and redevelopment of slums.

The Housing Act of 1956 (approved August 7, 1956) again liberalized Title I of the Housing Act of 1949. The 1956 Act authorized relocation payments to individuals, families, and business concerns for moving expenses and property loss resulting from their displacement by an urban renewal project. The 1956 Act also authorized federal advances to communities for preparing urban renewal plans.

The Housing Act of 1957 (approved July 12, 1957) increased the size of capital grants which the federal government can make to communities for urban renewal. The 1957 Act also greatly increased the mortgage-purchase authority of "Fannie Mae" — the Federal National Mortgage Association, which buys FHA insured mortgages from private lenders.

The over-all agency in charge of over-all administration of the national "housing" laws is the Housing and Home Finance Agency, which is divided into four major "constituent agencies":

- (1) the Federal Housing Administration — FHA — which administers the government's mortgage insurance program;

- (2) the Public Housing Administration — PHA — which administers the government-built and government-operated low-rent "housing projects";

- (3) the Urban Renewal Administration — URA — which administers generally federal aid to slum clearance and urban renewal; and

- (4) the Federal National Mortgage Association — FNMA, known as "Fannie Mae," which buys FHA-insured mortgages from private lenders.

Thus, it is apparent that federal "authority" for Urban Renewal has been on the federal statute books since 1949.

The statute was first specifically amended to promote Urban Renewal in 1954. The statute was again amended for this specific purpose in 1956 and 1957; but the hue and cry for Urban Renewal, which can now be heard in every village and city in the land, did not swell to nationwide proportions until late 1957 and early 1958.

Why? The Constitution of the United States — even after 25 years of new-fair-deal-modern-republican sapping — still had enough vigor to stand in the way of Urban Renewal.

Under the old slum clearance provisions of the National Housing Act, a community could participate by using its normal police powers — its right of eminent domain — to condemn and take over certain properties that were substandard, unsanitary, and harmful to public health.

But Urban Renewal is not slum clearance. It may — usually does — involve a certain amount of slum clearance; but, primarily, Urban Renewal is city planning by the city government, with the advice (and control) and financial help of the federal government. The city government planners decide that a whole area of a city should be redesigned — that everything in the area should be rebuilt, or torn down and replaced, with something that will fit in with the city planners' long-range scheme for the whole city.

In nearly every case, there will be in the area some well-kept homes and private businesses housed in safe and adequate buildings; but they all must be replaced so that the whole area will be in keeping with what the governmental planners imagine will make the area more attractive.

If a citizen owns a home or piece of business property that complies with all laws and standards of health, sanitation, and use, how can a city force him to sell his home or property to some other citizen or real-estate promoter who

promises to put up something that the city planners will like better than they like the citizen's home or business?

A city does not have that much power over citizens — unless the state legislature grants the power. If a state legislature passed a law giving municipalities power to seize one citizen's property for sale to another citizen, the law would clearly be unconstitutional, wouldn't it?

These were the constitutional considerations which held Urban Renewal back — until 1954. In 1954, the Supreme Court, in an Urban Renewal case, held that Congress and the State legislatures could use any means they choose, to do anything they like to the private property of private citizens — so long as they claim they are doing it for the public good.

It took a year or two after this Supreme Court decision for State legislatures to pass necessary enabling laws for cities to participate in the federal Urban Renewal program.

This is the principal reason why Urban Renewal, although authorized by Congress in broad outline as early as 1949, is just now becoming a significant nationwide movement.

\* \* \* \* \*

## The Court's Decision

In 1945, Congress passed the District of Columbia Redevelopment Act authorizing the Commissioners of the District of Columbia to seize privately-owned real estate, condemn it and use the land for public buildings, or condemn it and sell the land to private persons for private development. The official purpose of the act was "to protect and promote the welfare of the inhabitants of the seat of the Government," by eliminating housing conditions which Congress considered "injurious to the public health, safety, morals, and welfare." To achieve this purpose, the act empowered the District Commissioners to employ "all means necessary and appropriate."

The federal agencies involved selected an area of Southwest Washington, D. C. for redevelopment. Some property in the area was run-down and over-crowded. Some consisted of small business establishments and modest, but respectable, homes. The federal agencies condemned all property in the area, because even the clean and respectable places were not as pretty or well-balanced, or something, as the government officials wanted.

Owners of a small department store in the area put up a fight. They brought suit in federal court to enjoin the condemnation of their property. They contended that their property was not a slum and that it was not residential; that their property was not being taken for public use but was being seized for resale to private purchasers for private development; and that the Fifth Amendment protected them from such seizure.

On November 5, 1953, a three-judge Federal District Court in the District of Columbia held the Act legal but tried to narrow its application to slum clearance projects. The Federal Court said:

*We have the problem of the area which is not a slum but which is out-of-date, called by the Government "blighted" or "deteriorated..."*

*We are of opinion that the Congress, in legislating for the District of Columbia, has no power to authorize the seizure by eminent domain of property for the sole purpose of redeveloping the area according to its, or its agents', judgment of what a well-developed, well-balanced neighborhood would be....*

*The Government says that it has determined that Project Area B in the case at bar is an appropriate area for "redevelopment," that slums exist in that area, and that therefore it may seize the title to all the land in the area, and, having replanned it, sell it to private persons for the building of row houses, apartment houses, commercial establishments, etc. In essence, the claim is that if slums exist the Government may seize, redevelop and sell all the property in any area it may select.... This amounts to a claim on the part of the authorities for unreviewable power to seize and sell whole sections of the city....*

*It (Project Area B) covers about fifteen square city blocks. It lies within a Census Tract in which slum conditions are said to exist. Its western bound-*

ary is an irregular line which runs around lots, encompasses some establishments along a street and excludes others on the same side of the same street. . . . It excludes certain properties; and, under it, certain other properties would be sold back to the present owners or be retained by them.

The key to the plan . . . is the opinion of the Government authorities that residential neighborhoods should be "well-balanced" and that the area should contain housing for all income groups. . . . No acute housing shortage is to be met. In fact the plan provides for no more residents than presently occupy the area. No pressing economic condition . . . is sought to be dealt with by this plan. No purpose of housing for the needy . . . is the motivation. . . .

In sum the purpose of the plan . . . is to create a pleasant neighborhood. . . . The Government is to determine what conditions are pleasant. . . .

Of course the plan as pictured in the prospectus is attractive. In all probability it would enhance the beauty and the livability of the area. If undertaken by private persons the project would be most laudable. It would be difficult to think of a village, town or city in the United States which a group of artists, architects and builders could not improve vastly if they could tear down the whole community and rebuild the whole of it.

But as yet the courts have not come to call such pleasant accomplishments a public purpose which validates government seizure of private property. The claim of Government power for such purposes runs squarely into the right of the individual to own property and to use it as he pleases.

Absent impingement upon rights of others, and absent public use or compelling public necessity for the property, the individual's right is superior to all rights of the Government and is impregnable to the efforts of government to seize it. . . .

One man's land cannot be seized by the Government and sold to another man merely in order that the purchaser may build upon it a better house or a house which better meets the government's idea of what is appropriate or well-designed.

This case went to the Supreme Court on appeal. On November 22, 1954, Justice William O. Douglas delivered the opinion of the Supreme Court, saying:

The power of Congress over the District of Columbia includes all the legislative powers which a state may exercise over its affairs. . . . We deal, in other words, with what traditionally has been known as the police power. . . .

Public safety, public health, morality, peace and quiet, law and order — these are some of the more conspicuous examples of the traditional application of the police power to municipal affairs. Yet they merely illustrate the scope of the power and do not delimit it. . . .

The concept of the public welfare is broad and inclusive. . . . The values it represents are spiritual as well as physical, aesthetic as well as monetary. It is within the power of the legislature to determine that the community should be beautiful as well as healthy, spacious as well as clean, well-balanced as well as carefully patrolled. . . . If those who govern the District of Columbia decide that the Nation's capitol should be beautiful as well as sanitary, there is nothing in the Fifth Amendment that stands in the way. . . .

Once the object is within the authority of Congress, the means by which it will be attained is also for Congress to determine. . . . Appellants argue that this makes the project a taking from one businessman for the benefit of another businessman. But the means of executing the project are for Congress and Congress alone to determine, once the public purpose has been established. . . .

(Appellants) maintain that since their building does not imperil health or safety nor contribute to the making of a slum or a blighted area, it cannot be swept into a redevelopment plan by the mere dictum of the Planning Commission or the Commissioners. (But) . . . The experts concluded. . . . the entire area needed redesigning so that a balanced, integrated plan could be developed for the region. . . .

If owner after owner were permitted to resist these redevelopment programs on the ground that his particular property was not being used against the public interest, integrated plans for redevelopment would suffer greatly. The argument pressed on us is, indeed, a plea to substitute the landowner's standard of the public need for the standard prescribed by Congress.

\* \* \* \* \*

## What Urban Renewal Really Means

With Justice Douglas' decision — saying that Congress in the District of Columbia has unlimited authority to determine what the public good is and unlimited power to use any means whatever to achieve that good, and saying also that individual state legislatures have

the same power over all communities in their states — Urban Renewal was under full steam.

Before this November 22, 1954, Supreme Court decision, citizens in a number of states had contested the constitutionality of state laws empowering municipal governments to seize private property for resale to other private owners in "Urban Renewal" areas. It will do citizens little good to protest such laws any more. Justice Douglas has put them on notice that their city governments can seize their private homes and private business properties whenever the bureaucratic planners in their city hall want to get some federal money for "redeveloping" an area where their properties happen to be.

An American's home is supposed to be his castle. A substantial portion of the Constitution is devoted to the specific aim of protecting citizens in their right to own property and to be secure in the ownership and use of it.

Urban Renewal, fortified by the Supreme Court decision, has destroyed all of those constitutional protections. If you happen to live in a pleasant, well-kept neighborhood, the city planners and city government can condemn the whole neighborhood and convert it into a public park if they want to. They can seize your home and all others in your neighborhood and sell them to some private New York promoter (as was done in Washington, D. C.) for any kind of "Urban Renewal" project the schemers and dreamers can conceive.

\* \* \* \* \*

## The Lure of Something for Nothing

In a great nation of literate people (where everyone knows that the national greatness resulted from a constitutional system which guaranteed the God-given freedoms of individuals from unnecessary encroachments by their own government) it is hardly credible that such a thing as Urban Renewal could receive respectable public support.

But it does; and that support is growing fast in every section of the country. All over the United States, city and state governments are promoting Urban Renewal, trying to sell the idea to the people in places where there is public resistance — trying to enlarge and speed up the projects where the public is already sold and demanding action.

Even in Texas, which has a reputation among American constitutionalists elsewhere as being a stronghold of conservative constitutionalism (and even in Dallas which is supposed to be *the* stronghold of conservatism in a conservative state) Urban Renewal is being pushed by people who have otherwise distinguished themselves as opponents of big government and socialism and federal meddling with the states.

On August 22, 1957, the "conservative" governor of Texas (Price Daniel) signed the Texas Urban Renewal Law, enlarging the concept of eminent domain to the dimensions required by most Urban Renewal projects — that is, stretching eminent domain to mean that a city government can condemn and take over private homes, or any other real estate, and develop the property for public use, or resell it (at way below acquisition cost) to private developers for uses that conform with the over-all scheme of an Urban Renewal project.

On March 10, 1958, the Mayor of Dallas appointed an Urban Renewal fact-finding committee to consider federally financed slum clearance.

In Dallas — which once distinguished itself as the first and only city in America to develop a major slum-clearance project without federal funds and without stretching the awesome power of eminent domain into the realm of dictatorship — there has been enough citizen opposition to cause the city government to postpone, temporarily, the submission of Urban Renewal plans to a vote of the people. But most of the city fathers and an imposing

array of civic leaders are urging Dallas to develop a "Workable Program" and participate in federal Urban Renewal.

The primary argument used by advocates of Urban Renewal in Dallas, as elsewhere, is that local taxpayers have been paying for Urban Renewal in other cities for a long time, and will continue to pay for such projects in other cities in the future; therefore, it is unrealistic for Dallas not to line up at the trough.

\* \* \* \* \*

## Federal Control

Advocates of federal Urban Renewal insist that there will be no federal control — no federal meddling in local affairs: just munificent federal help, "which we might just as well take, because our refusing to take it won't stop it, and our citizens have to pay for it in other communities anyway."

Section 106 (c) (7) of the Housing Act of 1949 as amended through July, 1957, provides that the Urban Renewal Administrator: "notwithstanding the provisions of any other law, may . . . include in any contract or instrument made pursuant to this title such other covenants, conditions, or provisions . . . as he may deem necessary."

Section 109 (a) of the law contains the Davis-Bacon Act provision that the Secretary of Labor has absolute power to set wage scales for all work connected with an Urban Renewal Project.

\* \* \* \* \*

## How Does Urban Renewal Work

All federal housing officials and most city planning officials rejoiced at the Supreme Court decision of November 22, 1954. They now had "law of the land" in favor of Urban Renewal. The rest would be a simple propaganda job of using the taxpayers' money to propagandize citizens and private groups and

cities and states into accepting and promoting Urban Renewal.

Since 1954, federal housing officials have been roaming the land, making public speeches and holding press conferences and meetings with local officials, showing moving pictures and passing out literature lauding the beauties and virtues of Urban Renewal.

One of the most attractive selling pieces for Urban Renewal was published in March, 1958, by the Housing and Home Finance Agency in Washington. An expensive-looking 12-page pamphlet entitled "Aids to Your Community — Programs of the Housing and Home Finance Agency," it is an advertising brochure, simply worded and simply illustrated (for the less sophisticated officials in the provincial cities, you know), telling city fathers exactly how to go about getting Urban Renewal and everything that goes with it:

*"Through its regional offices, the Housing and Home Finance Agency provides a sort of one-stop service station for communities to use these aids. . . ."*

*"When city fathers work up to the stage of transforming a rundown, blighted area through the process of urban renewal, a helping hand is available from the federal government. . . ."*

The federal law requires that before this helping hand of the federal government can be extended, the city must present a "Workable Program" — this meaning, an Urban Renewal project that complies with all the specifications of the federal agencies.

This could be a big hurdle. How on earth could lesser planners in the back-country cities draw up something that would satisfy the Great Planners in Washington? And where would they get the money for working out their plans? Well, there is a little federal helping hand extended here, in advance of the big helping hand to come later: The Urban Renewal Administration will advance funds (and brains, too, of course) to pay for surveys and planning work necessary to draw up the Workable Program:

*"This planning advance becomes a part of the gross project cost.*

*"Temporary loans and capital grants to communities follow. With the loan funds as working capital, communities acquire slum land and structures, clear sites and prepare the area for redevelopment. The money also may be used in carrying out public rehabilitation and conservation projects, such as spot clearance, and street, utility, park, and playground improvements.*

*"Neither loan nor grant funds may be used for actual construction or rehabilitation of structures in project areas. Such financing comes principally from private investment or, where public uses are planned, from the usual sources of municipal or public financing. Cleared project tracts are disposed of at fair value to private enterprise or public bodies."*

In other words, the city condemns and buys all property from private citizens in a given area and then sells the property to other private citizens (or back to the original owners) at much less than the city paid for it — with the understanding that the private buyers will build something that the city planners like.

Thus, the major cost in an Urban Renewal project is buying the real estate for a high price and selling it for a low price — in order to make the property available for the kind of development planned.

This is the cost that the federal government assumes:

*"Federal grant funds pay most of a project's net cost — the difference between the city's outlay for acquiring, clearing, and otherwise preparing areas, and its receipts from disposition of the land."*

The federal share of the "net cost" is two-thirds, if the federal agencies handle all operational details. If the local communities will relieve the federal agencies of these operational details, then the federal agencies will pay three-fourths of the net cost.

One thing which the federal agency requires in the "Workable Program" is that adequate housing be available for all persons evicted from the Urban Renewal area. The munificent federal government offers help here, too:

*"For families displaced from urban renewal project areas, there is federal statutory authorization for local public agencies carrying out redevelopment or urban renewal activities to pay individuals up to \$100 to offset moving expenses. Business concerns displaced may be paid up to \$2500. These outlays are defrayed entirely by the Federal Government."*

What if there is no place to move these displaced families to? The federal government will provide:

*"When a community seeking long-range improvement through an approved Workable Program has a segment of low-income families unable to afford decent, safe, and sanitary private housing, it may apply for Federal financial aid for low-rent public housing to accommodate them."*

The federal government will not only put up the money to build the Housing project but will also provide an annual subsidy to run it.

Let's recap:

The City Fathers get federal money and help in selecting an area they want to take over for Urban Renewal — and for drawing up an acceptable Workable Program for that area.

Using the awesome power of eminent domain, granted by state legislators, the City Fathers condemn all property in that area (whether it be slum or not), forcing the private owners to sell at a fair price.

Then the city fathers get federal money to pay for all land and property in the area.

They can get federal money to move out everyone in the area; and they can get federal money to provide houses for these evicted persons.

They then use federal money to clear the Urban Renewal area so that Urban Renewal can begin. Once the area is cleared, they then sell it to private enterprise for whatever it will bring. The private purchasers are obligated to build something that conforms with the overall plan of the "Workable Program."

Suppose the private purchasers don't have money for the developing which they are supposed to do?

The Federal government helps here also:

*"A helping hand is available from the Federal government to stimulate private investment in residential rebuilding and rehabilitation in that (Urban Renewal) area. . . .*

*"The FHA, under section 220 (of the National Housing Act of 1949, as amended through July, 1957) can insure loans to finance construction of new homes and apartments in an approved urban renewal project area, or for purchase or refinancing of existing houses or apartments that are to be rehabilitated. Section 220 has more liberal provisions than regular FHA loan insurance programs. . . .*

*"Builders, developers, individual homeowners and investors may apply, through lending agencies, for section 220 mortgage insurance for use in erecting new housing or rehabilitating substandard dwellings in accordance with the urban renewal plan."*

\* \* \* \* \*

## The Bruce Alger File

Congressman Bruce Alger (Republican, Texas) has opposed federal housing (which he honestly calls *socialized housing*) ever since

he has been in Washington. He is particularly concerned about the Urban Renewal program and its frightful implications — its truly terrifying encroachments upon the freedom of individuals, and the obvious openings for graft and corruption.

When the Mayor of Dallas announced in March, 1958, that an Urban Renewal Fact-Finding Committee had been appointed to consider Urban Renewal in Dallas (the Congressman's home town) Congressman Alger started assembling a file on the subject. He submitted copies of the file (consisting of 51 exhibits) to the Dallas City Council, to members of the Urban Renewal Committee, members of the Real Estate Board — and to interested citizens, as long as the copies lasted. On May 8, 1958, he discussed the material in the *Congressional Record*.

The Bruce Alger file on Urban Renewal contains material which every citizen in America should see and thoughtfully consider.

I will review the file next week, presenting as much of it as possible.

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

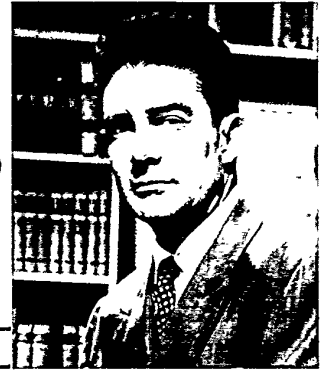
He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 7, No. 3

(Broadcast 285)

January 16, 1961

Dallas, Texas

## HOW TO ABOLISH THE FEDERAL INCOME TAX

On the opening day of the 87th Congress—January 3, 1961—Congressman James B. Utt (Republican, California) reintroduced a House Joint Resolution (H.J.R. 23) proposing an amendment to the Constitution. If adopted, it would be the 23rd Amendment to our federal Constitution (unless some other Amendment happened to be adopted first, of course).

Congressman Utt's proposal would prohibit the federal government from spending the people's money on activities which compete with the people in fields of gainful enterprise; and it would abolish federal death taxes and federal taxes on personal incomes. Here is the text of H.J.R. 23:

"Sec. 1. The Government of the United States shall not engage in any business, professional, commercial, financial or industrial enterprise except as specified in the Constitution.

"Sec. 2. The Constitution or laws of any state, or the laws of the United States shall not be subject to the terms of any foreign or domestic agreement which would abrogate this amendment.

"Sec. 3. The activities of the United States Government which violate the intent and purposes of this amendment shall, within a period of three (3) years from the date of ratification of this amendment, be liquidated and the properties and facilities affected shall be sold.

"Sec. 4. Three (3) years after the ratification of this amendment, the Sixteenth Article of Amendments to the Constitution of the United States shall stand repealed and thereafter Congress shall not levy taxes on personal incomes, estates and/or gifts."

Congressman Utt introduced the same House Joint Resolution two years ago, at the beginning of the 86th Congress. Prior to that, similar Joint Resolutions were introduced by former U. S. Congressman Ralph Gwinn (Republican, New York) and others. The Resolutions have always died in committee—which means that they have never been brought before either House or Senate for a vote.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/BM



# The Amendment Process

**C**ongressman Utt is taking the normal route toward amending the Constitution of the United States. A House Joint Resolution, such as his, proposing an Amendment, is first dropped in a box (the "Hopper," which sits on the House Clerk's desk) where all Congressmen must deposit their bills or other legislative proposals. The House Parliamentarian removes the proposal, labels and numbers it, and sends it to the Government Printing Office so that printed copies can be made for study and action. The Parliamentarian then, under orders from the Speaker of the House (now Sam Rayburn, Democrat from Texas), sends the resolution to a Committee.

The Speaker generally selects the Committee on the basis of the kind of proposal. H.J.R. 23, proposing an Amendment to the Constitution, is a kind that is referred to the House Judiciary Committee.

**W**hat action a Committee takes on a proposal depends largely on how the members of the Committee feel about it. If Committee members don't like it, they usually ignore it; and the proposal lies unnoticed until it dies with the adjournment of that particular Congress.

The Committee members, after brief discussion, can, by majority vote, send a proposal to the House for a vote of the total membership. If Committee members are interested but feel they don't have enough information, they can study the bill and hold hearings, calling in witnesses to give their views and advice. The witnesses may be anybody—other Congressmen or Senators; officials or experts from governmental agencies; spokesmen for special interests such as unions, business groups, churches, foundations, educational organizations, medical associations, and so on; individual citizens.

Technically, all hearings on proposals in Committee are held for producing information which will enable the Committee to act intelligently. Generally, however, the hearings are used to cre-

ate publicity and public pressures, either for or against the proposal being considered.

If the Congressional Committee likes the proposal before it, the Committee will try to subpoena those witnesses who will support the proposal. If they don't like the proposal but are afraid to ignore it, because of obvious public interest, the Committee tries to arrange hearings that will 'prove' the proposal inadvisable.

Sometimes public pressures (operating on and through the whole membership of Congress) can force a bill out of Committee. A proposal can be taken away from a Committee that refuses to act on it, and assigned to another Committee; or, it can be taken away from the Committee and laid before the House for a vote without Committee action. Such procedures require tremendous pressures, however, and are rarely used.

**I**f a House Joint Resolution proposing an Amendment to the Constitution ever gets to the floor of the House for a vote, and is rejected, the Resolution is dead, until its sponsor introduces it again. If the House passes the Resolution, it must then go before the Senate for action. Here again, the proposal can be buried in Committee; or, it can get to the floor of the Senate for a vote and be rejected. A Joint Resolution proposing a Constitutional amendment requires a *two-thirds* vote in both houses for passage.

If Congressman Utt's H.J.R. 23 should ever be passed by a two-thirds vote in both House and Senate, it would then be a formal proposal, by Congress, for an Amendment to the United States Constitution, and would be sent (without the signature or any other action by the President) to all state governments for ratification. If three-fourths of the state governments should ratify, H.J.R. 23 would be an amendment to the Constitution.

**T**his is the constitutional process for amending the Constitution. Since its adoption in 1789, our Constitution has thus been amended 22 times. There is, however, another constitutional process by which the Constitution could be amended

—a process which has never been used.

This alternative process was put into the Constitution to give the people or state governments (or both) a chance to amend their Constitution in cases where they really want an amendment but cannot compel their elected representatives in Washington to start the process. This alternative (but never used) amendment process is started and completed by state governments: if the legislatures of two-thirds of the individual states (that is, 34 states) propose a constitutional amendment, Congress must call a Constitutional Convention. If the Constitutional Convention favors the amendment, it must then be submitted to the states for ratification (either by state legislatures or by state Constitutional conventions, whichever the United States Congress wishes). In either event, the proposal must be ratified by three-fourths of the states before it becomes an Amendment.

**M**any efforts have been made to amend our Constitution by this Convention process. They have failed, for many reasons—one being that the Convention process is frightfully dangerous.

A Constitutional Convention, called by the Constitutional process just described, could (unless its job were clearly specified and limited) do what the original Constitutional Convention of 1787 did—that is, just set aside the old Constitution and write a new one.

The Constitutional Convention which assembled at Philadelphia in May, 1787, was empowered to amend the old Articles of Confederation. It “amended” the old Articles out of existence and wrote an entirely new charter of government. It did not exceed its powers in doing that, because its powers to “amend” were broad and undefined. Any Constitutional Convention that might be called now or in the future for the broad purpose of “amending the Constitution” could do what the original convention did.

If, however, a Constitutional Convention were called for the specifically defined and limited purpose of approving or rejecting a specifically proposed Constitutional amendment, no danger would be involved, because the Convention could

not tinker with our Constitution. It could not alter the Amendment which it was called to consider, and it could not propose any other.

## “Limiting” the Federal Tax

**T**he most recent major effort to amend our Constitution by the Convention process involved a proposal (generally called the Reed-Dirksen Amendment) to *limit* the federal income tax—to fix the maximum top rate at 25%, except in times of great emergency which would be determined by a vote of three-fourths of all members of both Houses of Congress.

There was tremendous public support for this proposal. In fact, more than enough individual state legislatures passed resolutions demanding such an amendment to require the calling of a Constitutional Convention. Congress refused to call such a Convention, however, because all the states had not passed *identical* resolutions. Since the wording of the various resolutions passed by state legislatures varied, leaders of Congress argued that two-thirds of the states had not made a valid demand for a Constitutional Convention and that, therefore, Congress was not required to call one. They also argued that if Congress did call a Constitutional Convention under such circumstances that the Convention, not limited to consideration of *one* specific proposal, might assume the power to initiate its own proposals—and that would be frightfully dangerous.

So, the “Reed-Dirksen Amendment” effort to *limit* the federal income tax died. There is still considerable support, in and out of Congress, for a similar amendment under other names; but it does not have a chance, because, for one thing, the people of America have become better educated in basic governmental principles; and the Reed-Dirksen type of amendment is unsound in principle.

**T**he Reed-Dirksen proposal would give the federal government unlimited power to tax any incomes, “from whatever source derived” up to 25%—and would permit it to go higher than that

if three-fourths of both Houses of Congress thought we had an emergency which justified higher taxes.

We know, of course, that our nation has been living in a "grave national emergency" ever since Roosevelt first got elected by saying that we had nothing to fear but fear itself. Actually, a Reed-Dirksen type of amendment to limit the federal government's taxing power, except in times of emergency, would place little more restriction upon the taxing and spending of the federal government than is presently upon it: the *restriction of public resistance*.

**T**he people of America would not endure the crushing burden of federal taxes which they have borne for 20 years (supporting, both at home and abroad, socialistic programs which are destructive of our whole constitutional system) if they were not scared and brainwashed into such support—if they were not repeatedly bombarded with warnings from the most distinguished "leaders of our nation" that these programs, however burdensome, are absolutely necessary to national survival, because "we are living in times of great crisis."

Government has been using that line to justify its taxing and spending policies ever since the first Roosevelt administration. A Reed - Dirksen type of amendment would do little more than lay down cumbersome *requirements* that government use the propaganda pitch which it is already using. If a Reed-Dirksen type of amendment (to limit federal taxes on incomes except in times of emergency) were adopted tomorrow, then the day after tomorrow the leaders of our government would find an emergency grave enough to persuade three-fourths of Congress to remove the limitation.

## Utt's Amendment

**A**t present, general support for Congressman Utt's proposed 23rd Amendment (which would not limit, but *abolish*, federal tax on personal incomes) is not as great as the support for a Reed-

Dirksen type of amendment when that effort was at its peak (about 1951-52); but support for the Utt Amendment is broad and sound and steadily growing. It will, I predict, continue to grow until it is great enough—because the Utt proposal is thoroughly sound in principle.

We will never stop the Washington spenders in their crazy course of taxing and spending this great nation into poverty, and socialistic totalitarianism and loss of national independence by pleading with them; by demanding economy; by voting one set of spenders out and another in; by requiring them to balance the budget; by fixing ceilings on the national debt; or by limiting their taxing power "except in times of emergency."

The only way we will ever keep the Washington spenders from using our money to destroy our nation is to take the excess money away from them, leaving them with enough — but barely enough — to perform the valid, constitutional functions of government.

This is what Congressman Utt's proposed 23rd Amendment would do.

**T**he Utt proposal would do more than repeal the Sixteenth Amendment (the Constitutional amendment, adopted in 1913, which authorized a direct federal tax on incomes), because more is necessary. If we just repealed the Income Tax Amendment, the federal government could resort to deficit financing (borrowing against the future, issuing worthless paper currency, and so on) to carry on all the harmful, unconstitutional programs now being financed by the federal income tax. That would be worse than what we now have.

The Utt proposal begins by requiring government to abandon most of the unconstitutional functions which are bankrupting us and doing unmeasured harm in other ways.

Actually, enough Americans already believe in the principles and purposes of the Proposed 23rd Amendment to compel its adoption; but not enough are yet educated in the facts which prove that the Amendment is possible.

There are millions of Americans who genuinely, consciously believe in all-powerful government. They want the federal government to have limitless power to tax so that it can expand its functions limitlessly. They erroneously (but in most cases honestly, perhaps) consider the Constitution a broad grant of power for the federal government to do whatever Congress and the President at any time might want to do — provided only that Congress and the President claim that what they want is in “the national interest.” That is, of course, the communistic, socialistic, fascistic, dictatorship attitude toward government. Americans who thus believe in tyranny generally call themselves ‘liberals’ (or ‘moderates’, if they are ‘economy minded’). Some thoroughly understand what they are doing, and some seem innocently unaware that their philosophy of government is identical with that of Khrushchev.

In any event, the millions who consciously believe in all-powerful federal government will fight relentlessly against the proposed 23rd Amendment, which strikes at the heart of their concept of government; but these millions *are not in the majority*. A majority of Americans today know that the power to tax is the power to destroy. They know that the federal income tax has enabled the federal government to grow into a monstrosity of unconstitutional power which is destroying America as a free and independent republic. They know that a taxing system which enables federal tax collectors to ‘forgive’ over three million dollars in federal income tax assessments against union bosses (in settling \$3,250,000 in tax claims against 527 officers of the UAW-CIO) while demanding the last penny of all taxes due from normal citizens, even if it means seizing and selling private homesteads, is an evil system.

For details on this union case, see an Associated Press dispatch distributed with a Detroit dateline on October 6, 1959, and published in most major newspapers. For details on the tyrannical, unconstitutional, and otherwise harmful practices that have developed under our present federal

taxing system, see four issues of this *Report* published in 1960: “Taxes,” May 2, 1960; “The Lust For Taxes,” May 9, 1960; “A Hand From Washington,” May 16, 1960; and “The Power to Destroy,” May 23, 1960 (The May 9, 1960, issue “The Lust for Taxes,” is sold out; copies of the others are still available at our regular reprint prices).

A majority of Americans, who really believe in the principles and purposes of the Proposed 23rd Amendment, are not yet ready to support the Amendment, however, because they don’t think it possible. Many think the Utt Amendment would be a fine thing but feel that, practically speaking, we have no chance to get it adopted and that, therefore, we are wasting our time and dissipating our efforts in working for it.

Many who really believe in the Utt Proposal, in principle, think we have passed the point of no return—that the Utt proposal would have been a fine thing and should have been adopted long ago, but that now it is too late: the government could no longer get along without a tax on personal incomes. These folks usually sum up their whole argument against the 23rd Amendment with a question:

“Where would government get all the billions necessary if you abolished the tax on personal incomes?”

The question presupposes that government is entitled to, and must have, money for *budgeted* expenditures that exceed 84 billion dollars a year. The emphasis on *budgeted* is intended as a reminder that the government actually spends upward of 20 billion dollars *more* every year than the amount shown in the official budget. These additional expenditures are from the various “trust funds” of the federal government (for highways, social security, TVA, and so on), which are not considered in the budget.

The purpose of the Proposed 23rd Amendment is not to find some means other than tax on personal incomes to provide the federal government with all the money which Washington spenders

want. The purpose is to eliminate the major harmful, unconstitutional programs (and to eliminate the personal income tax which finances those illegal programs) so that government will be compelled to use its reduced revenue for adequate national defense and other constitutional purposes.

The fact is that *none* of the money which the federal government takes in personal income tax is spent on legal activities — that is, on activities which are clearly authorized by the Constitution.

## Some Proof

If we would repeal the income tax amendment and compel government to abandon all unconstitutional activities, the government could perform all vital services of government (and perform them better than it is presently doing) without collecting one penny in income tax from the income of individuals, and still have enough revenue left over to pay off the national debt in less than 20 years.

I make these assertions, knowing that the research which would prove the assertions to the satisfaction of all, has not yet been made.

The research should be done by a competent, nationally recognized auditing firm, engaged, on a professional basis, to make a complete study of the federal government's budget in one year.

The objective of the study should be a listing of all federal expenditures on activities clearly outside the scope of powers *specifically* granted to the federal government by the Constitution of the United States. The audit would take many months and cost a great deal of money; but it would furnish positive proof that America can return to solvency and sanity in national affairs, while relieving the people of a tax burden that is already crushing freedom and initiative.

Meanwhile, any literate American who would like to find a way abolish the oppressive federal tax on personal incomes, can make a fairly con-

vincing audit all by himself, and without a great deal of trouble.

Any American can, for example, send 25¢ to the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington 25, D. C., and ask for a printed copy of President Eisenhower's Budget Message to Congress, January 18, 1960 (or wait until the 1961 budget message is delivered and get a copy of that).

The President, in his Budget Message of January, 1960, estimated that the Federal government would collect 84 billion dollars in taxes during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1961. He estimated that \$43 billion, 700 million of that would come from tax on personal incomes.

What if the government had not collected any personal income tax? It would have had left only 40 billion, 300 million dollars (plus some 20 billion dollars from its trust funds, plus about 13 billion dollars or more in carry-over funds from previous years) to get by on for 12 months.

Would that have been enough? Well, the *total* expenditure of the federal government for the most extravagant year of the Roosevelt New Deal (that is, that part of the Roosevelt era before we went to war) was 1940 (when much of Roosevelt's expenditure was in preparation for war); and in the 1940 fiscal year, Roosevelt spent 8 billion, 999 million dollars. If the federal government had had *no* tax revenue from personal incomes during the 1961 fiscal year, it still would have collected in taxes more than four times as much as Roosevelt spent in his most extravagant peacetime year.

But 1940 was long ago, before the world had "shrunk." Maybe Roosevelt, the idol of all advocates of big-government, was not a big-enough spender.

Let's look at Harry Truman's record. Truman has been roundly — and justifiably — denounced for his profligate spending of public money. Surely, if government had as much tax revenue in any one "peacetime" year as Harry Truman spent

in his most extravagant year, the government could get by.

Harry Truman's most extravagant "peacetime" year was 1949: in that year, he spent \$39,056,989,497. In other words, if the federal government had taken not one penny in taxes on personal incomes during the peacetime 1961 fiscal year, it still would have had 1 billion, 243 million dollars *more* than the total that Truman spent in his most reckless peacetime spending year.

In the President's Budget Message for the 1961 fiscal year, you will find, under the caption "International Affairs and Finance," that 169 million dollars was to be spent on "foreign information and exchange activities" — that is, on maintaining the government's overseas libraries and information centers and Voice of America broadcasts; and on paying for the "exchange" programs — financing the travel of foreign delegations to the United States, and of American delegations abroad; financing American students and teachers abroad, and foreign students and teachers in America; financing the distribution of Soviet propaganda in the United States and of United States propaganda in the Soviet Union; and so on. This whole nonsensical program is unconstitutional. It has done America far more harm than good. And we could obviously save ourselves 169 million dollars a year by stopping it.

In the President's Budget Message for the 1961 fiscal year, you will find provisions for foreign aid totaling 3 billion, 574 million dollars. This is unconstitutional spending which does more harm for America than good.

You will find an item of 2 billion, 87 million for "public assistance"; 904 million for "promotion of public health"; 565 million for federal aid to education. You will find four items totalling 5 billion, 299 million dollars for various kinds of subsidies to farmers. You will find a 204 million dollar subsidy program to communities called "Community development and

facilities." You will find 148 million for "public housing," 78 million for "Other aids to Housing"; 178 million for "Other Aids to Business."

You will find 559 million to subsidize the water transportation industry, and 750 million dollars to subsidize the aviation industry.

How do you suppose people in the trucking and railroad industries feel about being taxed to provide 1 billion, 309 million dollars a year in subsidies to their competitors in the aviation and water transportation industries? But it's all right: the trucking and railroad industries may get theirs somewhere else in the budget: everyone does.

If you will just glance through the President's 1961 Budget Message, you can add up more than 15 billion dollars worth of federal spending that is obviously unconstitutional and harmful to the nation; and the 15 billion does not include the cost of administering the programs involved — that is, the salaries and fringe benefits and facilities and office housing for the thousands of federal employees who supervise the handing out of the 15 billion dollars. I suspect a real audit would show that the administrative cost would amount to as much as the 15 billion dollars being administered.

How about that biggest and most "irreducible" item of 40 billion, 995 million in the President's 1961 "peacetime" year budget for "Military Defense"? In March, 1950, General Omar Bradley, then Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, in testimony before a Senate committee said:

"Yes, thirteen billion dollars a year is sufficient to provide for the security of the United States. If I recommend as much as thirty billion a year for the Armed Forces, I ought to be dismissed as Chief of Staff."

If we would quit squandering our resources on what we call "defense of the free world" (which provides no effective defense for the 'free world' and none at all for us) we could — with *less than 13 billion* a year — provide adequate military de-

fenses for America against the only kind of *military* threat that endangers us: aggressive action with super weapons from the Soviet Union. This, the only real military danger which we should be fully and perpetually armed against, is the one we have inadequately prepared ourselves for — because we have been wasting too much money on other programs which do us harm rather than good.

## What to Do

As the sensible people of America are exposed to the logic of the Proposed 23rd Amendment and to the obvious facts which show that we not only can but *must* adopt the Amendment, public support will grow until it becomes irresistible.

At present, the technique of those who are making organized efforts to support the Amendment is to work at the state level, trying to get state legislatures to adopt resolutions identical with Congressman Utt's H.J.R. 23. When about 30 state legislatures have adopted a "23rd Amend-

ment" resolution, the national Congress will probably see to it that the House Judiciary Committee (under the chairmanship of Emmanuel Celler, extreme leftwing Democrat from New York) will act on H.J.R. 23.

Willis Stone, 6413 Franklin Avenue, Los Angeles 28, California, is the author of Congressman Utt's proposed 23rd Amendment; and is the head of an organization making a national effort to get state legislatures to adopt the 23rd Amendment resolution. Another, doing the same: Organization For Repeal of The Income Tax, 725 N. Western Ave., Los Angeles.

I will *try* to publish addresses of all legitimate organizations which notify me that they are working in this effort.

You, who want to help, should write your U. S. Congressman and your two U. S. Senators. Ask how they stand on Utt's proposed Amendment, and send me their replies. If we get enough replies, we will know who stands where on this vital issue in the 87th Congress.

---

For prices on single and multiple copies of this *Report*, see bottom of the first page. How many people do you know who should read this *Report*?

---

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 7, No. 12

(Broadcast 294)

March 20, 1961

Dallas, Texas

## AIDING OUR SCHOOLS

On February 20, 1961, President John F. Kennedy sent a special message to Congress proposing a three-year, 5.6 billion dollar federal aid program to public schools and colleges. The program would include federal grants to states for classroom construction and teachers' salaries; grants and loans for construction of college and university facilities, including housing for students; direct grants of money as 'scholarships' to college and university students; and so on.

The President called his program 'modest,' saying:

"These stimulatory measures represent an essential though modest contribution which the Federal Government must make to American education at every level. One-sided aid is not enough. We must give attention to both teachers' salaries and classroom, both college academic facilities and dormitories, both scholarships and loans, both vocational and general education. . . .

"These measures are justified on their own merits . . . to educate better citizens as well as better scientists and soldiers. The Federal Government's responsibility in this area has been established since the earliest days of the republic — it is time now to act decisively to fulfill that responsibility for the Sixties."

The passage about the federal government's traditional responsibility in the field of education is a distortion of history and principle which has become quite commonplace. The early grants to states of undeveloped land from the vast public domain, for educational purposes, has no relationship to the federal government's programs of taking money out of the paycheck of a nurse in Los Angeles to help finance a college education for some able-bodied young man in Texas.

The Constitution clearly denies the federal government any power to have anything whatever to do with the education of the people. The first sentence of the first Article of the Constitution and the Tenth Amendment make it very clear that the federal government has no powers or "responsibilities" except those specified in the Constitution; and the Constitution neither makes

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

Page 89

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM



nor implies any grant of power to the federal government to subsidize or otherwise meddle in the educational activities of the people.

It is true that Congress and the President and the Supreme Court have been violating the Constitution for years by meddling in education; but the commission and repetition of a high crime does not legalize it or transform it in to something moral.

It should not be necessary to say anything more than this to cause Congress not only to reject the President's new federal aid to education program but also to repeal all existing programs in this field; but we are living in a materialistic age, when our liberal leaders ignore principle. The materialistic arguments against federal aid to education are, however, compelling and conclusive:

**(1)** There is no need for federal aid to education. Anyone who doubts this statement should write to Dr. Ernest L. Wilkinson, President of Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah, and ask for a copy of the letter which he sent on February 22, 1961, to Thruston Morton, Chairman of the Republican National Committee.

Dr. Wilkinson reveals that a minority in control of the Platform Committee of the Republican Party in 1960 manipulated a federal-aid-to-education plank into the Republican Platform, despite the fact that a majority of delegates were opposed, and despite the "uncontradicted facts" which prove there is no emergency situation indicating any need for federal aid,

**"... except in the minds of those who would like to substitute more centralized federal government for less local autonomy and control."**

In his letter to Morton, Dr. Wilkinson presents a few of the "uncontradicted facts," and reveals their sources.

**(2)** Even if there were a pressing need for heavier expenditures on education, federal financial aid to the states would make no sense at

all, except to those who want to nationalize our educational systems and put the federal government in complete control, because the federal government is in worse shape financially than any of the state governments. In fact, our federal government is more heavily in debt than all other governments on earth combined.

Moreover, the federal government can obtain money for federal aid only by taking it away from taxpayers in the states which get the aid. The people get far less for every tax dollar which goes to Washington and then comes back to their state as "aid"—than they could get if they made their own decisions locally about how much money they want to spend on education, and how they want to spend it.

**(3)** Kennedy's federal aid to education program will actually slow down the expenditure of money on vital educational needs (while increasing enormously the expenditure of tax money on things which public funds should not be used for at all), because state and local governments, anticipating handouts from Washington, will refrain from doing things which they might otherwise do with funds raised locally. Even local and state school officials who do not believe in federal aid, will request and get it, in violation of their own principles. They use the pragmatic argument, which makes sense to lots of people, that if the citizens of their community must pay federal taxes to finance education in other states and communities, they might as well get some of the federal money which citizens of those other states and communities have to help raise.

This attitude — that there is no way to stop the federal gravy train; and, since we have to help pay for it, we had better get on it — has become a powerful force in support of programs which are destroying our free society. Urban Renewal, public housing; "free" government power dams, and water reservoirs, and city airports, and sewage disposal systems; school assistance and grants for hospitals: Many local leaders — who know that all of these programs are unconstitutional, uneconomical and destructive of the basic principles

of our whole governmental system—use their influence in support of such programs with arguments which, when boiled down to their essence, mean simply that, since we are forced to help finance the racket we should get what we can out of it.

(4) The most important “practical” argument against federal aid to education (an argument proving the program wrong, without mentioning Constitutional principles, which should be, but is not, the only valid consideration) is that every federal aid program becomes seed corn for others which spring up and grow unnoticed until they are already choking freedom and local autonomy to death.

One of the most significant editorial comments on President Kennedy’s proposed federal aid to education program appeared, February 23, 1961, in the *Manchester Guardian Weekly*, a leftwing British newspaper published in Manchester, England. With exultation showing through his restrained prose, the editor of the *Manchester Guardian Weekly* said:

“President Kennedy’s proposals for federal aid to education make an important extension of the American version of the Welfare State. Public education has, of course, been one of the central promises to the ‘American dream’ from the beginning . . . .

“Even in America, however, promises are not always kept; and the promise of equal educational opportunity is often frustrated by the way in which education is administered. One of the sacred dogmas of the American system is that education is a matter for the states and the localities, not for the Federal Government. This means that educational standards vary wildly between one state and another, and even between different areas in the same state, according to the prosperity of the community and its willingness to pay taxes.

“President Kennedy’s proposals will improve the equality of American education, in part simply by increasing educational expenditure. But in some ways, the mere fact that the Federal Government is being asked to play a much

larger part in financing education than ever before is more important than the actual expenditure involved. As with his proposals for federal medical care for the aged, President Kennedy’s education programme is the thin end of what will almost certainly become an increasing wedge. It will be a long time before anyone dares to suggest that the Federal Government should assume responsibility for education; and formally, no doubt, it will never do so. But if President Kennedy’s proposals are accepted, the trend seems bound to go in that direction.”

How the “entering wedges” of governmental programs can swell into dangerous monstrosities, without the victimized public even being aware that anything is going on, is classically illustrated by recent and current events in Texas.

## New Standard in Texas

On July 4, 1960, the Texas State Board of Education adopted “New Standards for Guidance in Texas Public Schools.” J. W. Edgar, Commissioner of Education, issued an announcement to all primary and secondary public schools in Texas that adoption of the new Standards for Guidance would,

“become effective beginning with the school year 1961-62 as a part of the principles and standards for the accreditation of elementary and secondary schools.”

That is, all schools would adopt these new standards, or else—their students would get no “credits” for their work when transferring to other schools or going to college.

The new standards require each school system to set up a rather elaborate,

“program of guidance services (which) shall provide pupil appraisal, including testing, individual counseling, group guidance, and other forms of assistance to pupils in the solution of the various problems which they must meet.”

The Texas schools were ordered to get “pro-

professional personnel" to administer the guidance programs and to provide "necessary physical facilities, equipment, and materials."

The new standard requires that "standardized tests and other methods" of student appraisal be used on students at intervals throughout their twelve years in school. All of this is designed to help students "gain information about themselves," and other information, which will be helpful to them in choosing and preparing for careers. Schools are ordered to keep permanent, cumulative records on every student, so that, no matter where he goes, school authorities will have a dossier on his aptitudes, family background, social environment, attitudes, and miscellaneous details about him which his various teachers may have jotted down in his file during his tenure in the public schools.

The new standards specify a minimum "professional" staff for each school in a ratio of one professional guidance-and-counseling expert to every 1000 students in grades 1 through 6, one to every 600 students in grades 7 through 12.

Although this order for the new standards was issued in July, 1960, the public in Texas knew nothing about it until February, 1961, when it somehow came to the attention of John Dunn, a medical doctor in Pecos, Texas, and part owner of the local newspaper there.

As he studied the "Interpretation and Explanation" brochure which the State Board of Education had issued with its "New Standards" order — and as he made inquiries of various officials — Dr. Dunn concluded that there was something sinister in all of this.

First of all, the order would require far more psychological and guidance and testing experts than any local community could provide, and it would lay a tremendous burden of additional expense on each system. The salaries and "facilities" necessary would mean that each professional counselor would cost the taxpayers a minimum of \$10,000 a year. The minimum number of experts

that the order required would mean, even in a small system like that of Pecos, at least 4 psychology experts — at a minimum taxpayer cost of \$40,000 a year.

Where would all the experts and the money come from? The money, of course, would come from taxpayers; but there would be all kinds of outside help to provide the "experts." For one, the Hogg Foundation for Mental Health (a left-wing outfit which for years has propagandized and lobbied for dangerous "mental health" laws) would help train the experts. Moreover, the Federal Department of Health, Education and Welfare would finance six-weeks training courses in the various colleges and universities of Texas, to grind out, in true mass-production style, psychological and psychiatric experts who would take over in each school system as the "professional staff" to test and psychoanalyze and probe into the private affairs of children in order to classify them as normal, sub-normal, or superior, and then decide upon their future careers accordingly.

Until Texas has thus produced its own crop of psychiatrists and psychologists, who have had six-weeks of training at federal expense and in compliance with "standards" prescribed by the Department of Health, Education and Welfare — comparable experts can be imported from California and the University of Chicago and elsewhere to shape the personalities and careers of Texas children.

Dr. Dunn called this matter to the attention of the Honorable Richard C. Slack, Texas State Representative representing Pecos (District 104). Mr. Slack made a preliminary inquiry and, on March 7, 1961, wrote Dr. Dunn as follows:

"After checking with the Texas Education Agency, . . . I am informed that the State Board of Education did not make the increase in counselors mandatory. The new booklet, *New Standards for Guidance in Texas Public Schools*, is so broad and general in its statements that frankly I am unable to ascertain just what the devil they are proposing to do. These broad generalities are

rather typical of present governmental publications.

“The Texas Educational Agency denies that this is mandatory but is merely suggestive . . . . Since under their own interpretation this is not mandatory, I do not know what can be done about it — probably nothing.”

But Mr. Slack did not stop there, and neither did Dr. Dunn. Working through the State Committees of Correspondence and Education of Texans for America (J. Evetts Haley, Sr., Chairman) Dr. Dunn notified parents and school officials throughout Texas.

Instantly, thousands of letters of protests from Texas citizens started pouring into the office of the Texas Education Agency in Austin. With massive public support, State Representative Richard C. Slack, joined by others, on March 10, 1961, introduced before the Texas State Legislature House Bill 993 which would guarantee local school districts against loss of accreditation if they refuse to inaugurate this required juvenile mental-health program under the guise of “guidance and counseling.” The Slack Bill would not only prohibit the State Board of Education from forcing this program on public schools but would also prohibit the use of part-time teachers in such a program.

Indications are that enough parents and taxpayers in Texas will be aroused soon enough to give the Slack Bill the support it needs and thus scotch this thing, temporarily, in Texas.

But this is not just a Texas movement. It is nationwide; and it illustrates, as mentioned before, how programs of the federal government, presented as innocuous things to meet some emergency, mushroom into dangerous efforts at total thought control of American youth.

## Federal Money and ‘Testing’

The preposterous scheme to put pseudo-psychiatrists and psychologists (whose only qualifi-

cation is a six-weeks indoctrination course under the auspices of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare and of leftwing “mental health” organizations) in virtual control of important aspects of public education in Texas is, in part, an outgrowth of the National Defense Education Act of 1958.

For years, organizations like the Psychological Corporation of New York City, working with various mental health institutes, have been urging upon school systems “standardized testing” and “personality inventories” and psychological studies of school children.

Many of the “tests” which I have copies of, and which have been widely used in the schools and colleges of our country, could not fail to do immeasurable harm when given to anyone, much less to immature youngsters.

I have a copy of one such test, which consists of 566 statements. The student is supposed to answer *true* or *false*. A large number of the statements deal with intimate body functions like bowel movements. A very large number deal with sex. Children are to give *true* or *false* answers to such statements as, “My sex life is satisfactory.”

The statements probe into the private family life of students, raising such questions as whether the student loves his parents, whether they love him, whether they are just and fair in their treatment of him, whether his home life is happy; and of course they deal with the “economic status” and “social status” of the family.

The sinister craze for this kind of standardized “testing” of school children reached alarming proportions years ago and did affect many different school systems; but it did not become an organized national movement until the Department of Health, Education and Welfare moved in with tax money made available by the National Defense Education Act.

In 1957, just after the Soviets launched their first sputnik into space, thus allegedly demonstrating that their research in some aspects of the

physical sciences was more advanced than ours, President Eisenhower spoke to the nation on the need for improved education in America. He recommended *national* examination and testing as a means of establishing standards "of excellence" which all school systems could measure themselves by.

His suggestion drew cries of protest from school teachers and school officials and parents — who foresaw, in such a proposal, federal control and standardization of school curriculum and teaching methods.

President Eisenhower did not press his idea; but the next year, 1958, he signed the National Defense Education Act into law. One of the practically unnoticed portions of this law was Title V which provides for grants to state educational agencies to assist in establishing and maintaining programs of guidance, counseling, and testing; which provides for grants to "guidance institutes" to improve the preparation of counselors; and which authorizes assistance to states for "testing" in secondary schools.

Since this 1958 law went into effect, there has been a frightful rash of "studies" and "testing" of school children by private research organizations, and university departments of sociology and psychiatry, and institutes of various kinds — all financed, in part, with federal tax money.

The most ambitious of all the "testings" of our high school youth was "Project Talent," sponsored by the National Institute of Mental Health, the National Science Foundation, and the Office of Naval Research — financed by the United States Office of Education with funds provided by the National Defense Education Act of 1958.

In "Project Talent," a massive battery of standardized tests were given, during March, April, and May, 1960, to 450,000 students in 1357 secondary public schools in all 50 states of the union. The testing was conducted under the supervision of the University of Pittsburgh. The information obtained was sent to the Measurement Research

Center at the State University of Iowa for processing through machines. The results will be made available to school authorities of participating systems, and will be recorded in the individual "cumulative records" of each student who took the tests. "Project Talent" will endeavor to keep a 25-year dossier on all these students, sending them follow-up inquiries and tests at regular intervals during that time.

The actual tests given to students in this mammoth undertaking were guarded as top secret. None were to be released to anyone. All were to be burned after they had been used and the results recorded. The tests were divided into four parts.

I have in my files a photostatic copy of "Test Booklet B" used in "Project Talent." Unfortunately, I did not manage to get copies of Tests A, C, and D. But Test B is revealing enough. This test (which alone, must have required the greater part of one full school day for youngsters to take) fills 32 letter-size pages with fine print.

A great deal of the test consists of a listing of various occupations and types of work and salary-ranges, which the student is expected to show his preference for, or repugnance against, by indicating whether he would like it "very much" or "fairly well" or would dislike it "very much," "a little," and so on.

A large part of the test determines the "general information" level of students: *i.e.*, from the five words, *Chowder*, *Bouillon*, *Consomme*, *Gumbo*, *Souffle*, the student is supposed to designate the one which is *not* a kind of soup.

One section of Test B finds out about the students' hobbies, social activities, and employment, if any.

Part II of Test B is devoted exclusively to "Family and Home." But several other parts and sections of the test also pry into the intimate details of the student's family affairs; economic status, size of home, education of parents, their at-

titude toward his education, their present marital status, and so on.

Imagine the teacher time and student time that was wasted, and the money that was spent on this nationwide "standardized" test. What possible good could come of quizzing high school students about the private affairs of their family? What possible harm?

What possible objective could there be to such nationwide testing? Only one makes sense: classifying the youth of America as factors related to some norm, determined by IBM machines in Iowa and experts in Pittsburgh and educationists everywhere. Out of this will come a national standard, created by the officials who shuttle back and forth between the U. S. Office of Education and the National Education Association in Washington. And then the club of "federal aid" will be used to force this one standard on teachers and children and school systems throughout the land.

## The Responsibility is Ours

My seven-year-old son is in the second grade of Alec Sanger, a public school in Dallas. His teacher is Mrs. Nowlin.

I visited the class the other day, and marvelled. Despite the turmoil caused by "parent's visitation week," Mrs. Nowlin managed to keep 31 lively children busy at work for one full hour. It was obvious that she loves and understands children; and it was obvious that the children love and respect her.

It makes me boil with rage to think of harassing this able and dedicated woman with time-consuming "tests" and maintenance of "cumulative records" and consultations with six-weeks wonders who are called psychological experts and make more money than she does — and who come into her classroom and tell *her* how to handle *her* children.

If we parents and taxpayers do not have the sense and courage to stop the federal and state

meddling in our school systems, with all the attendant silliness and evil which such meddling spawns, and finances with our money — let us at least have the decency not to blame the teachers and school administrators who continue to do a fine job, despite the monstrous system which we are permitting our experts and politicians to build and impose upon them and on our children.

## Roll Call Vote

On Wednesday, March 1, 1961, a roll call vote was taken in the House of Representatives on one of President Kennedy's "16 Points" — the temporary extension of unemployment compensation by federal grants to the states so that they can extend the duration of unemployment benefits by 50 percent for workers who have exhausted their regular benefits under state unemployment insurance programs. The total period of entitlement is limited to 39 weeks.

Congressmen James B. Utt (Republican, California) and Bruce Alger (Republican, Texas) lead the fight against this bill (H.R. 4806). Utt summed up the bill as a,

"brand new attempt to socialize, to federalize, and to nationalize unemployment insurance . . . we are taking an unemployment insurance program and converting it — or perverting it, I should say — into a welfare program, because in every respect it has the earmarks of permanency and . . . of socialism."

Alger pointed out that this bill will permit the federal government to move in on the state unemployment programs with controls — because of state inefficiency! Furthermore, this bill does not create jobs nor is it a form of relief.

The total vote was 392 - 30, with 10 not voting. To conserve space, we list only the 30 "conservative" "nay" votes and the 10 Congressmen who did not vote. All U. S. Congressmen not listed below voted a liberal "yea" for extension of unemployment benefits:

("nay" conservative; those not listed: "yea"—liberal)

Alabama		South Carolina	
Boykin, Frank W.	No Vote	Dorn, W. J. B.	Nay
Jones, Robert E.	No Vote	Ashmore, Robert T.	No Vote
California		South Dakota	
Rousselot, John H.	Nay	Berry, E. Y.	Nay
Smith, H. Allen	Nay	Tennessee	
Utt, James B.	Nay	Murray, Tom	No Vote
Sheppard, Harry R.	No Vote	Texas	
Illinois		Alger, Bruce	Nay
Findley, Paul	Nay	Teague, Olin	Nay
Hoffman, Elmer J.	Nay	Rayburn, Sam	No Vote
Mason, Noah M.	Nay	Wright, James C.	No Vote
Indiana		Virginia	
Bruce, Donald C.	Nay	Broyhill Joel T.	Nay
Iowa			
Bromwell, James E.	Nay		
Gross, H. R.	Nay		
Jensen, Ben F.	No Vote		
Kansas			
Dole, Robert	Nay		
McVey, Walter J.	Nay		
Michigan			
Hoffman, Clair	Nay		
Johansen, August	Nay		
Rabaut, Louis C.	No Vote		
Mississippi			
Smith, Frank E.	No Vote		
Missouri			
Hall, Durward G.	Nay		
Montana			
Battin, James F.	Nay		
Nebraska			
Beerman, Ralph	Nay		
Martin, Dave	Nay		
New York			
Kilburn, Clarence E.	Nay		
Ray, John H.	Nay		
Taber, John	Nay		
Wharton, J. Ernest	Nay		
North Dakota			
Nygaard, Hjalmar	Nay		
Short, Don	Nay		
Ohio			
Ashbrook, John M.	Nay		
Scherer, Gordon	Nay		
Pennsylvania			
Clark, Frank	No Vote		

## Bound Volume

We have sold out of all Bound Volumes of this *Report* for the years 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, and 1959. Bound Volume VI, containing all 52 *Reports* published in 1960, was off the press in February, 1961. Most of our stock of this Volume was sold to subscribers who sent in pre-publication orders.

All such orders have now been filled. If any of you ordered Bound Volume VI and have not yet received it, please notify us at once.

Bound Volume VI (1960) is bound in maroon fabrikoid, with gold lettering, and is extensively indexed. A limited supply is still available, on a first-come-first-served basis.

Price: \$10.00, postage prepaid, within the United States.

\* \* \* \* \*

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side—the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 4, No. 40

Monday, October 6, 1958

Dallas, Texas

## Urban Renewal—Part Two

### SYNOPSIS

Congressman Bruce Alger has compiled a file of authoritative material which shows that federal urban renewal and public housing open rich veins of public money for graft, corruption, and political vote buying. Public housing and urban renewal programs destroy private property rights under the pretext that clearing slums will eliminate the causes of crime. But slums do not breed crime and delinquency. Delinquency and crime breed slums. Public housing projects become centers of crime and delinquency.

Public housing and urban renewal are authorized by the same federal law — and urban renewal represents a dangerous step further than public housing. Urban renewal authorizes the seizure not just of slum property, but of all private property in a whole section of a city for resale to private interests which promise to build something that governmental planners will like.

If Americans do not impose limitations on government's definition of necessary public use, Americans will become slaves of their own government. One way to stop urban renewal and public housing is to repeal the National Housing Act. A better way is to repeal the income tax amendment.

If we limit the definition of *slum* to mean a place provably a menace to public safety, city government can eliminate slums without violating the Constitution and without using tax money to socialize the housing industry.

The foregoing is a summary of this *Report*. The full *Report* follows:

### Bruce Alger's File

Congressman Bruce Alger (Republican, Texas) says:

*"In our conscientious recognition of the need for slum elimination, a view we all share, we must beware of dubious means to a very justifiable end."*

Alger has compiled a thick file of authoritative material showing some of the grave dangers in public housing and federal urban renewal. In the articles which follow, I review some of that material.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year; by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1958. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM



## Graft and Corruption

Urban renewal generally involves real estate of enormous potential value. Most of the projects are on land close to downtown, where congestion and commercial and industrial development have pushed real estate prices to great heights. The high cost of the real estate is, in fact, *the* justification for federal help: the land where redevelopment is needed is so high that private enterprise can't buy it, clear it, and put up something good. The cost of acquiring the land is said, indeed, to be too great even for city governments to bear.

The major role of the federal government is to pay the cost of acquiring and clearing land. The city government uses the power of eminent domain to take the land away from its private owners. It uses federal money to pay the cost of moving out and housing the persons evicted from the area. It uses federal money to pay for the land and to pay the cost of clearing it. The city then sells the cleared land to private individuals and business firms who (with the help of federal lending agencies) do the actual developing.

Think of the possibilities. Not many small operators have the resources to bid on urban renewal land and contract to develop it according to urban renewal plans. This leaves a fairly open field for big developers and syndicates. Quiet agreement among them can keep bids for the land at a low figure, and the City sells the land to the highest bidder. The buyers can get federally-guaranteed loans to pay 90% of the total cost of development.

Thus, a big real estate developer, risking very little of his own money, builds — on land that the city may have taken away from some poor person — a high-revenue producing development. The property pays itself out in a few years, giving the developer a good profit while doing so; and at the end of the pay-out period, the developer owns the property outright.

The FHA scandals of the second Truman administration revealed cases of real-estate

promoters, working in collusion with federal officials, getting government-guaranteed loans amounting to millions of dollars more than the total cost of constructing a project. In such cases, the private promoter started off with a "profit" of several million dollars of tax money, never put up a dime of his own money, and ended by owning a high-revenue producing piece of property that taxpayers had financed.

In Exhibit One of the file he prepared on Urban Renewal, Congressman Bruce Alger said:

*"The write-down or shrinkage of value (of land condemned and bought by a city and then sold to private buyers) . . . is subject to serious question in itself (exhibit 40)."*

Exhibit 40 is a letter (dated May 1, 1956) from the Urban Renewal Administration showing the shrinkage of value in land acquired for urban renewal projects in four cities.

The letter says:

*"The figures . . . show the comparison between actual cost of acquiring land and the final sale price to the redeveloper. No overhead costs or other expense has been included."*

The figures:

"Baltimore, Maryland — \$1,444,155; \$300,000; shrinkage 79.23 per cent.

"Jersey City, New Jersey, 2 projects — \$3,966,785; \$850,000; shrinkage 78.57 per cent.

"New York City, 10 projects — \$82,199,479; \$25,652,107; shrinkage 68.79 per cent.

"Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 2 projects — \$1,514,994; \$276,074; shrinkage 81.78 per cent."

Congressman Alger said:

*"Why the excessive drop in value when raw land, strategically located, is cleared and ready for use? Generally, the availability for a higher use should enhance the land values sufficiently to offset the cost."*

Advocates of urban renewal say that laws and procedures have been tightened up to avoid such scandals as occurred during the Truman Administration; and this is true. They

say that officials involved in urban renewal exert all effort possible to keep graft out; and this is generally true.

But when you have appointed planning officials and elected politicians empowered to *seize someone else's property and spend someone else's money*; and when there are obvious opportunities for promoters to get rich at someone else's expense; and when the public is in a generally unquestioning attitude about the operation because it is all being done to promote the welfare of the whole city — the temptations and opportunities for sharp practice are so great that no amount of tightening up can keep all of it out.

Congressman Alger says:

*"There are inherent dangers . . . unthought of by the average citizen. This is brought out by a former chairman of a housing authority himself (see exhibit 30). Further proof is seen in the fact that a number of former executive directors of public-housing authorities are now in prison, including the former directors of Houston, Galveston, Los Angeles, Contra Costa County, California, and others."*

Exhibit 30 in the Bruce Alger file is a passage from *The Challenge of Housing*, a book written by Langdon W. Post, former chairman of the New York City Housing Authority, later regional director for the San Francisco Region of the Federal Public Housing Authority, and nationally known enthusiast for public housing:

*"Another danger signal flashes from the political implications and opportunities inherent in a vast public housing program. . . .*

*"In a housing program there are land to be bought, houses to be built, and tenants to be selected. Each step holds great possibilities for the politician and the businessman. The real estate operator has land to sell. The banks have bad mortgages which they are anxious to have rescued. The architect has plans for sale. There are building contracts to be awarded. The inhabitants of the slums are tumbling over themselves to get into the developments, which means that there will not only be the usual jobs for those in control to give out, but apartments as well.*

*"This last plum is a new brand of political fruit which has enormous possibilities for exploitation.*

*Imagine the golden opportunities latent in a \$500,000,000 housing program in New York City. Commissions, profits, fees, jobs, and finally, apartments for at least 200,000 voters! It is a bonanza beyond the wildest dreams of the most optimistic politician."*

Congressman Alger says:

*"Another financial danger is the windfall, the heavy profit, which might be made by individuals in the private development after purchase of the land. Profit in free enterprise is one thing, but profit off the taxpayer is another. . . .*

*"Would it not be possible under this law to buy up older areas, as older downtown sections, sell them under eminent domain valuations . . . then buy them back from the urban renewal authority at a written-down price, to redevelop and make a handsome profit?"*

\* \* \* \* \*

## Politics in Urban Renewal

Exhibit 29 in the Bruce Alger file on Urban Renewal is a bulletin written by the manager of Edison Courts, a federal public housing project in Miami, Florida. Addressed to all tenants of Edison Courts, the bulletin says:

*"Tomorrow . . . is voting day. Tomorrow we either win or lose more Public Housing in Miami. . . . Every tenant in this project will be expected to vote 'yes' tomorrow. . . . If you need transportation contact our office."*

Exhibit 31 is an article (in the January 19, 1949, issue of *New York Post Home News*) by Charles Abrams, left-wing enthusiast for all forms of public housing. Mr. Abrams was complaining about a proposed state law which would give *Republicans* (as distinguished from *Democrats*, whom Mr. Abrams favored) control of public housing:

*"The bill to make State Housing Commissioner Herman T. Stichman censor of the city's housing projects is the latest of many attempts to seize control of the \$700 million N.Y.C. Housing Authority. . . .*

*"Stichman's aim seems to be entirely political. G.O.P. control of the housing authority's operations would be a political coup. The N.Y.C. Housing Authority looms as the big plum in the political orchard and the politician who dominates the housing authority controls the city's political destiny.*

*"Within a few years the families in housing projects will be nearly 10 percent of the city's total, and the investment of the Authority will exceed two billion dollars, with all this means in construction contracts, patronage and other rewards for the worthy.*

*"Selection of sites enables carving out blocks where hostile voters are numerous and then re-tenanting the projects with those who vote 'right,' while tenant relocation on vacant areas could change a whole neighborhood's political complexion overnight."*

Urban renewal is not the same as public housing? Urban renewal is a part of the overall scheme for socializing the housing industry. It is the National Housing Act of 1949, as Amended through 1957 — the public housing law — that authorizes urban renewal. In fact, urban renewal is sometimes a means of forcing public housing upon a community.

Exhibit 18 in Congressman Bruce Alger's file is a news account of the Mayor of Chattanooga, Tennessee, revealing, on February 19, 1958, that the Urban Renewal Administration would not approve Chattanooga's West Side Urban Renewal Project unless Chattanooga applied to the Public Housing Administration for 1000 units of public housing. This requirement was timed to force Chattanooga into accepting public housing — in a hurry.

City officials had tied their urban renewal project in with a freeway development in such a way that the freeway plans might be damaged if the city didn't get urban renewal. When the Urban Renewal Administration told them they couldn't get urban renewal without taking 1000 units of public housing, the city officials had only five weeks in which to make a final decision. The mayor said Chattanooga had better take public housing or all the city's fine plans might collapse.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **Crime and Juvenile Delinquency**

Advocates of federal urban renewal say that

slums breed crime and juvenile delinquency; government must have the power to handle crime and juvenile delinquency; it is obviously more effective to eliminate the causes of crime than to arrest criminals: Therefore, seize all privately-owned slum property and destroy it; that will destroy the causes of crime; and we'll have a crimeless city.

That is public housing.

Urban renewal goes one step further: seize all privately-owned slum property; and, while you are at it, seize everything else in the neighborhood too, so that city planners can redesign the whole section; then we'll have not only a crimeless city, but a pretty one, too — pretty at least, in the view of the city planners.

This is crazy — the same kind of craziness that is central in Karl Marx's dialectical materialism: people are animals, shaped and controlled by their material environment; change the material environment; and you change the human animals.

Slums do not breed crime and juvenile delinquency. It's the other way around. If you tore down every slum and old house in America; replaced them with luxury homes and apartments; gave those luxury dwellings to criminals, juvenile delinquents, bums, and improvident, lazy ne'er-do-wells; and provided the occupants with lavish pensions — the places would soon be slums again.

People make slums. Slums don't make people.

Billions of tax dollars have been spent on public housing and federal urban renewal in America. In support of every one of the thousands of such projects, the same argument was used: eliminate the slums and you'll eliminate the causes of crime and juvenile delinquency. Put up something that looks good and the people will be good.

But the public housing projects of America

have not eliminated any crime or juvenile delinquency. On the contrary, they have become concentration centers for criminals and juvenile delinquents.

Congressman Bruce Alger's file contains much authoritative material to prove this. One exhibit which puts it tersely is a clipping from the March 20, 1954, issue of *The Providence (R.I.) Journal*, quoting Judge Francis J. McCabe of the Rhode Island Juvenile Court as saying:

*"Slums don't make delinquency. Delinquent people make slums. Public housing projects don't wipe out juvenile and adult delinquency by eliminating slums. Delinquents are more plentiful in the projects, because they move in to the projects from scattered areas and thereby become more concentrated."*

\* \* \* \* \*

## The Sacredness of Private Property Rights

The most sinister aspect of urban renewal is the abuse of *eminent domain* to the extent that no one has any constitutionally guaranteed rights in the ownership of private property.

*Eminent Domain* is,

"that superior dominion of sovereign power over all the property within the state which authorizes it to appropriate all or any part thereof to a necessary public use, reasonable compensation being made. The right of *eminent domain* is usually carefully distinguished from that of *taxation* and the *police power*," (Webster's Unabridged).

In any civilized society there will arise occasions when an individual's rights must give way to the needs of the whole people. If it becomes *necessary* to use your property for purposes *necessary* to the safety of the whole people, your rights must be sacrificed to the degree that you must *sell* your property to the whole people for a fair price.

Determination of "fair price" is not easy. In any man's piece of property there may be important personal and emotional values that cannot be measured by the yardstick of aver-

age property values. But, if public necessity is clear and great enough to justify violating a man's right to keep property, then there is justification for denying his right to set his own price.

Once "necessary public use" is determined, the rest is relatively simple: courts can determine "fair price" by examining prices of comparable property.

But how can you determine "necessary public use"?

It is in the nature of human beings that men in governing positions try to govern: they try to use their power to make the governed people do what is considered good for them. When schemes for promoting general welfare fail to accomplish all that was promised, the men in governing positions instinctively say the failure resulted from too little power in their hands: their programs would have succeeded if they had had more power. So, they reach for the power they say they need for the successful promotion of general welfare.

There always has been, and always will be, this conflict between government and the people who are governed — no matter what kind of government it is: all governments are always reaching for more power so that they can do to and for the people what government thinks good for the people.

A people who do not doggedly resist government's perpetual demands for more power can not remain free.

Knowing exactly when to resist is difficult. Who can say, for all occasions, precisely where governmental action must stop? No one. Even in the magnificently conceived American system which we once had, there is a vague, undefined twilight zone between what government clearly should have the right to do and what government clearly must not have the right to do; but the determination of whether a people will remain essentially free from the

tyranny of their own government does not depend on their finding a precise definition for this undefinable zone. It depends on where people habitually place emphasis when reacting to government's demands for more power.

In a nation where people love freedom; where they know the truth, that all governments will become tyrannical if permitted; where they consider the rights of individuals as sacred; and where they have the character to fight for the freedom they cherish—people will habitually resist every act of government that is an encroachment upon the sacred rights of individuals. They will resist so consistently and noisily that, in every instance, government will have to prove its case before violating citizens' rights: government will have to prove that the "public need" is so great and self-evident that all reasonable men concede the necessity, in this one instance, of sacrificing individual rights for the good of the whole people.

This attitude of suspicion and resistance of all governmental power is the only effective safeguard of freedom when you get into that twilight zone where no one can lay down precise definitions of legitimate governmental action.

America used to be a nation where this attitude prevailed among all thinking patriots, because the American system of government was created by men who were hostile toward, and suspicious of, all governmental power—and who believed that individual rights are sacred.

The Declaration of Independence says:

*"We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are . . . endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."*

In the first draft of the Declaration, it was "life, liberty and property." *Property* was changed to *pursuit of happiness* to enlarge the concept of God-endowed and inalienable rights.

A people who feel that way about individual rights—who feel that these rights of mine are something that God gave me and that no legitimate power on earth can take away—will resist every enlargement of governmental power, because they know that when government tampers with individual rights government is on sacred ground.

**Eminent Domain**—the right of government to seize private property for "necessary public use"—is an awesome power. Any people who do not continuously watch and strictly limit the meaning of "necessary public use" will become slaves. The government that can take your property can take your life. The right to be secure in the ownership and use of private property is essential to the life of a free man. Without the right to own and use property, a man has no means to provide the necessities of life—except as the governing power *permits* him.

Since the beginning of our national life, there have been abuses of *eminent domain*. When government reaches for more power in order to do things for the "public good," there are always special interests and individuals who stand to profit from the proposed governmental activity. These join the politicians in propagandizing the "urgent public need" that is to be served. Their propaganda is reinforced by legions of soft-headed do-gooders who want to use the power of government to wipe out all human ugliness and create heaven on earth. This combination of forces is frequently powerful enough to make any individual resistance of illegitimate governmental power look like the action of a crackpot or scoundrel.

This situation has existed since 1776. But for a long time, the old habitual American attitude of resistance and suspicion of government kept alive our national *ideal* of God-given and inalienable rights. Governmental violation of God-given human rights was done in special cases for special "public need" purposes and was therefore held in check about as

much as reasonable man has reason to expect in this best of all possible worlds.

A more important thing (even more important than habitual citizen hostility toward government) holding governmental power in check was the specific, definable provisions of the Constitution, with regard to federal taxation.

**B**efore 1913, federal politicians could not promise to do many things for people, because they couldn't get their hands on enough tax money to pay for their "programs." Our old Constitution imposed a strict limitation on the taxing power of the federal government. But in 1913, the Sixteenth, or Income Tax, Amendment removed that limitation and gave the federal government unlimited access to the personal income of every person in the land.

It was twenty-one years before government fully realized how much power it had been given. Roosevelt was the first president to realize the full possibility of the Sixteenth Amendment: the possibility of buying votes with the voters' own money. Roosevelt inaugurated the tax-spend-and-elect system as a means of buying and keeping political power. Since Roosevelt, the system has become settled national *policy*, advocated by both major parties.

Governmental violation of God-given human rights has also become national *policy*: it is no longer considered something evil that occurs in special, urgent cases in violation of our basic *principle* — it has become our *principle*.

**W**hen the programs of public housing and urban renewal were sanctioned by a Supreme Court decision on November 22, 1954 (see *The Dan Smoot Report*, September 29, 1958) politicians and bureaucrats who run the governmental establishments in America could stop fretting about constitutional limitations on their power over the people.

In that Supreme Court decision, Justice

William O. Douglas said that Congress and State legislatures (and, consequently, city governments) can use any means to do anything they like to the private property of private citizens, as long as they claim they are doing it for public good.

Formerly, it was wholesomely difficult for a city government to seize private property for public use, even when the public need was obvious and urgent. Under urban renewal laws, city government can seize all private property of citizens in whole sections of a city, not for *public use*, but for resale to other private citizens who promise to use the property in a way pleasing to city officials. The city government can get federal tax money to pay for such tyranny.

**M**any support federal urban renewal with the cynical argument that we can't stop the program by refusing to take handouts and that, therefore, we should take the benefits which we are compelled to pay for anyway. They have a point. We can't stop federal urban renewal that way.

If we have self-respect, we will reject federal urban renewal handouts. But if we want to stop the program, we will compel Congress to repeal the National Housing Act of 1949, as Amended through 1957.

If we want to guarantee that Congress will never again dredge up a similar program — if we would compel government to stop a thousand other programs which bear the same kind of brand that urban renewal bears — we will repeal the income tax amendment and make it impossible for Congress to get enough of our money to pay for the destruction of our free economy

\* \* \* \* \*

## What Can We Do About Slums?

**W**hat can government do about slums, con-

stitutionally? Nothing, if you define slums (as URA and PHA Planners do) to mean everything in town that the planners don't like. Many decent and proud American families live in old houses and neighborhoods that your city planning commissioner wouldn't like. Many, indeed, live in run-down old places which would bring more tears to Mrs. Roosevelt's eyes than the decay which she finds in white southern society.

But the only "slum" that government has any valid right to do anything about is a place which sanitation experts can prove to be dangerous to public health; or which capable engineers can prove to be a menace; or which police can prove to be a public nuisance. In the police case, government can close the place. In the other cases, government can order owners to make minimum improvements necessary to public safety. If owners won't do it, the city can have the work done and add the cost to owners' tax bills. If owners won't pay, the city can sell the place at public auction, and then start the same routine on the new owners.

One astonishing argument made for tax-financed slum clearance and urban renewal is that wealthy people own much of the slum

property; that they charge high rents for overcrowded, squalid dwellings; that they pay a very low tax on the property; and that city services which their slum properties require (police and fire protection, principally) are much greater than the services required on good properties in good neighborhoods, where tax rates must be higher in order to make up for the low-tax on slums.

If all of this is so, why give the owners of slum property the special privilege of low taxes? If they get more city services than other property owners, why not make them pay more taxes? People couldn't afford to own slums then. Owners would either improve slum property to make it comply with minimum requirements of public safety, or they would sell it — to escape the high taxes.

This would not eliminate all the buildings that Planners and Mrs. Roosevelt think other people should not live in. But it would remove places that are a menace to public safety; and it would leave Americans secure in their God-given right to own property.

Such a program as I have sketched has indeed been used by many cities throughout the nation; and it works well.

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

# THE *Dan Smoot Report*

Vol. 7, No. 6

(Broadcast 288)

February 6, 1961

Dallas, Texas



DAN SMOOT

## IMPEACHING EARL WARREN—PART II

As reported last week, much of the evidence in an impeachment of Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, could come from dissenting opinions of other Supreme Court justices in split-decision cases. At various times, Supreme Court justices, disagreeing with Warren's decisions, have accused him of usurping power; of invading the constitutional rights of private citizens; of invading rights which the Constitution delegates only to Congress; of invading rights constitutionally reserved to the sovereign states; of giving aid and comfort to the sworn enemies of the United States; and even of usurping the functions of a jury, which is not only a violation of the Sixth Amendment to the Constitution but also a violation of *the* basic principle of American jurisprudence.

All such violations of the Constitution by a federal officer are legally defined as "high crimes"; and "high crimes" are specifically mentioned in the Constitution as impeachable offenses.

Warren Court decisions in the cases discussed below are illustrative.

### Warren Court Decisions

#### STEVE NELSON CASE

On April 2, 1956, the Supreme Court in a 6-3 decision overturned the conviction of Steve Nelson (admitted communist party leader) who had been given a 20-year sentence in 1952 for violating the Pennsylvania state sedition law. The court said that the Smith Act of 1940 gives the federal government exclusive jurisdiction in the field of sedition.

The Smith Act of 1940 specifically provides:

"That nothing in this title shall be held to take away or impair the jurisdiction of the courts of the several states."

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m



Counsel for the State of Pennsylvania called attention to this provision, and also introduced a letter from Congressman Howard Smith (who actually wrote the Smith Act and who is still a member of Congress) saying that in passing the Smith Act, Congress never had "the faintest notion" of nullifying state laws.

Nonetheless, Earl Warren (presuming to decide what Congressman Smith had had in mind 16 years before when writing the Smith Act, and ignoring a principal provision of the Act itself) said:

"The conclusion is inescapable that Congress has intended to occupy the field of sedition."

In a speech to the Senate on August 7, 1957, concerning the lawless activities of the Warren Court, former Senator William E. Jenner said of the Steve Nelson Case decision:

"The Court told the sovereign States that though they might be in danger of being overthrown by the communist conspiracy, they might not act, because Congress had 'pre-empted' the field.

"Attorneys general from several states came to Washington to testify how the Supreme Court's decision in the Nelson case had frustrated their efforts against the communist conspiracy. We had the attorney general from the state of Massachusetts testify that as a result of this decision 15 communists against whom action had been taken had to be let loose to go ahead with their subversive activity."

### **SLOCHOWER CASE**

In its April 9, 1956, decision in the Harry Slochower case, the Supreme Court made it almost impossible for state or local governments to fire communists from jobs in tax-supported institutions.

Slochower, an associate professor of Brooklyn College, while being questioned by a Senate subcommittee, refused to answer questions about communists, claiming protection of the Fifth Amendment.

The New York City Board of Higher Education fired Slochower, in accordance with a pro-

vision of the New York city charter. The Warren Court held that the board had violated Slochower's constitutional rights—although the Constitution gives no one a right to a job.

The Warren Court said that Slochower, in invoking the Fifth Amendment, did not realize that this would cost him his job.

The New York Board of Higher Education petitioned for a rehearing, pointing out that this reason was false: Slochower *did* know that invoking the Fifth Amendment would cost him his job. Transcripts of the Senate subcommittee hearings made this quite clear.

The Warren Court admitted that it had misstated the facts in its Slochower decision, but denied the rehearing anyway.

As a consequence of the Warren Court's decision in the Slochower Case, New York City had to reinstate, and give back pay to, several teachers who had been fired for communist activities. Slochower himself drew an indemnity of \$40,000 from New York taxpayers.

### **RALEY, STERN AND BROWN CASE**

The Warren Court reversed the Ohio Supreme Court and lower courts and set aside the conviction of these three men who refused to answer questions about communist activities put to them by the Ohio Un-American Activities Commission.

### **SWEEZY CASE**

The Warren Court reversed the New Hampshire Supreme Court and held that the Attorney General of New Hampshire was without authority to question Paul M. Sweezy, a lecturer at the State University, concerning Sweezy's alleged subversive activities at the University.

### **KONIGSBERG CASE**

Raphael Konigsberg applied for membership in the California Bar Association, but when questioned by bar examiners, refused to answer questions about whether he had ever been a communist. The bar examiners therefore ruled that Konigsberg was unfit to be a member of the

California bar. The California Supreme Court upheld the examiners.

On May 6, 1957, the Warren Court reversed the California Supreme Court — on the grounds that Konigsberg's right to due process of law, under the 14th Amendment, had been violated.

Supreme Court Justice John M. Harlan dissented, saying:

"It seems to me altogether beyond question that a state may refuse admission to its bar to an applicant . . . who refuses to answer questions which are reasonably relevant to his qualifications and which do not invade a constitutionally privileged area. The opinion of the Court does not really question this; it solves the problem by denying that it exists.

"But what the Court has really done, I think, is simply to impose on California its own notions of public policy and judgment. For me, today's decision represents an unacceptable intrusion into a matter of State concern."

### RUDOLPH SCHWARE CASE

The Warren Court decided the Schware case and the Konigsberg case on the same day. New Mexico bar examiners had refused to admit Schware to the New Mexico Bar Association as morally unfit because of his known past membership in the communist party and because he had twice been arrested for criminal syndicalism. The New Mexico Supreme Court upheld the bar examiners. On May 6, 1957, the Warren Court reversed the New Mexico Supreme Court. Justice Frankfurter, *although voting with the Warren majority* in the Schware case, said, in his concurring opinion:

"Admission to practice in a state and before its courts necessarily belongs to that State . . . .

"It is beyond this Court's function to act as overseer of a particular result of the procedure established by a particular State for admission to its bar. No doubt satisfaction of the requirement of moral character involves an exercise of delicate judgment on the part of those who reach a conclusion, having heard and seen the applicant for admission . . . .

"Especially in this realm, it is not our business to substitute our judgment for the State's

judgment — for it is the State in all the panoply of its powers that is under review when the action of its Supreme Court is under review."

### THE CASE OF SUBVERSIVE FEDERAL EMPLOYEES

The Summary Suspension Act of 1950 authorized federal agencies to fire known communists from federal jobs. Senator Karl Mundt, who helped write the law, said that its intent was to remove *all* subversives from *all* federal jobs — not just some subversives from a few "key" or "sensitive" jobs.

But in 1956 a majority of the Warren Court held that the Act applied only to federal employees in sensitive positions. This opened the door for hundreds of fired communists to demand back pay and reinstatement in government jobs.

The minority decision in the Court's 1956 ruling on the Summary Suspension Act of 1950, was written by Justice Tom Clark and concurred in by Justices Stanley Reed and Sherman Minton.

It stated:

" . . . the Court's order has stricken down the most effective weapon against subversive activity available to the government. It is not realistic to say that the Government can be protected merely by applying the Act to sensitive jobs. One never knows just which job is sensitive. The janitor might prove to be in as important a spot security-wise as the top employee in the building."

### SERVICE CASE

John Stewart Service, an important official in the State Department, was closely connected with *Amerasia*, a pro-communist magazine. FBI agents found, in the offices of *Amerasia*, a large number of confidential government documents which had been stolen from State Department files. The FBI recorded a conversation between Service and an editor of *Amerasia*, during a meeting between the two in the editor's hotel room. In that conversation, Service spoke of certain military plans which were very secret.

Service remained in his important State Department job for years after the sinister facts of

the *Amerasia* case were widely known; but pressures of public opinion finally compelled John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State, to fire Service as a security risk.

Service sued to get back pay and a restoration of his job. Two federal courts held against Service, saying that federal law gave the Secretary of State absolute discretion to discharge any employee "in the interests of the United States." The Warren Court reversed the two lower courts and held in favor of Service.

## COMMUNIST PARTY REGISTRATION CASE

The Internal Security Act of 1950 requires any communist action organization to register with the Subversive Activities Control Board. If the communist party were compelled to register under this Act, the party would be crippled because it would have to disclose important information about itself, its officers, its contributors, its publications, and so on. But, in eleven years, no communist group has been compelled to register.

On April 30, 1956, the Supreme Court held that the communist party did not have to register with the SACB, because the *party claimed* that some of the evidence against it was "tainted."

On January 9, 1958, the United States Court of Appeals in Washington (basing its decision on the Supreme Court's 1957 findings in the Jencks case) said that the Subversive Activities Control Board can not order the communist party to register, unless the government shows the communist party all the secret reports used to determine that the party is a foreign-dominated communist-action group. The government cannot, of course, make these secret files available without disclosing, and thus destroying, its counter-espionage and counter-subversion system.

In effect, therefore, the Warren Court has demolished the Internal Security Act of 1950—and other federal statutes relating to it: The Subversive Activities Control Act of 1950 and the Communist Control Act of 1954.

## JENCKS CASE

On April 28, 1950, Clinton E. Jencks, union

official in New Mexico, filed an affidavit (as required by the Taft-Hartley labor law), swearing that he was not a member of the communist party.

Using FBI evidence to prove that Jencks *was* a member of the communist party when he filed that affidavit, the Department of Justice prosecuted Jencks for perjury. The federal district court in New Mexico convicted Jencks, and the Circuit Court of Appeals upheld the conviction.

At his trial, Jencks was given full opportunity to face all of his accusers in open court. No information supplied by unnamed informants was used against him. He was permitted to examine every piece of evidence used to prove that he had lied under oath.

Nonetheless, the Warren Court, on June 3, 1957, reversed the lower courts—on the ground that Jencks should have been permitted to see *all* confidential FBI reports on communist meetings which Jencks was accused of attending. The Supreme Court ordered a new trial for Jencks. Inasmuch as the government would have to reveal to Jencks and his lawyers virtually everything the FBI knows about communist activity in the state of New Mexico (the center of our nation's secret research on atomic energy), the Department of Justice decided not to try Jencks again.

Dissenting from the Warren Majority opinion in the Jencks case, Associate Justice Tom Clark said:

"The court . . . fashions a new rule of evidence which is foreign to our Federal jurisprudence . . . . The rule announced today has no support in any of our cases. Every federal judge and every lawyer of federal experience knows that . . . .

"Unless the congress changes the rule announced by the Court today, those intelligence agencies of our government engaged in law enforcement may as well close up shop, for the Court has opened their files to the criminal and thus afforded him a Roman holiday for rummaging through confidential information as well as vital national secrets . . . .

"It opens up a veritable Pandora's box of troubles. And all in the name of Justice."

## WATKINS CASE

John A. Watkins, (a labor union official) admitted (in sworn testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities) to communist activities but refused to answer questions about the communist activities of his associates. He did not claim any constitutional privilege; he just said the committee had no right to ask him such questions. Watkins was tried and convicted for contempt of Congress.

On June 17, 1957, a majority of the Warren Court overturned his conviction, saying, in its official opinion, that it did so,

"with conscious awareness of the far-reaching ramifications that can follow from a decision of this nature."

The dissenting opinion in the Watkins Case, by Justice Tom C. Clark, said:

"As I see it the chief fault in the majority opinion is its mischievous curbing of the informing function of the Congress.

"So long as the object of a legislative inquiry is legitimate . . . it is not for the courts to interfere with the committee system of inquiry. To hold otherwise would be an infringement on the power given the Congress to inform itself, and thus to trespass upon the fundamental American principle of separation of powers. The majority has substituted the judiciary as the grand inquisitor and supervisor of congressional investigations. It has never been so."

Former Senator William E. Jenner has shown (in a speech to the Senate on August 7, 1957) that Earl Warren told a direct lie in writing the majority opinion for the Watkins Case. Jenner quotes Warren's majority opinion as saying that the Court overturned Watkins' conviction because the congressional investigation which resulted in Watkins' contempt of Congress was a,

"new kind of congressional inquiry, unknown in prior periods of American history . . . This new phase of legislative inquiry involves a broad-scale intrusion into the lives and affairs of private citizens."

Jenner calls that "a false statement." He proves it by pointing out that the Franklin Roosevelt era was awash with congressional investigations

which really were intrusions into the lives and affairs of decent private citizens—investigations which were under the direction of such known communists as Alger Hiss, John Abt, Lee Pressman, and Nathan Witt, who served at various times as "counsel" for investigating committees of Congress during new deal days.

## SACHER CASE

The Warren Court reversed two Federal courts and set aside the conviction of Sacher for contempt in refusing to tell the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee whether he was "a member of the Lawyers' Section of the Communist Party." In the second Sacher appeal, the Court again reversed the Court of Appeals and said that this question was not pertinent to the Subcommittee's investigation. The Court refused to hear any argument from the government's lawyers representing the Senate subcommittee.

Commenting on the Warren Court's Sacher Case decision, William E. Jenner said:

"Harry Sacher was chief of that notorious group of communist hecklers-at-the-bar who spent so many months trying to break the spirit of Judge Medina and thus create a mistrial in the Smith Act prosecution of 11 top communist leaders. The Supreme Court's action in setting aside Sacher's conviction for contempt of the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security amounts to an insult to the Senate.

"Sacher's contempt was calculated, cold-blooded, and delivered with a maximum of Marxist insolence . . . .

"But the Supreme Court of the United States reached down and gave Sacher a pat on the back, by a *per curiam* decision which did not refer to a word of the official record."

## WITKOVICH CASE

The Warren Court decided that, under the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1952 (which provides that any alien against whom there is a final order of deportation shall "give information under oath as to his nationality, circumstances, habits, associations and activities, and such other information . . . as the Attorney General may deem fit and proper") the Attorney General did

not have the right to ask Witkovich:

"Since the order of deportation was entered in your case on June 25, 1953, have you attended any meetings of the Communist Party of the U.S.A.?"

### BONETTI CASE

The Internal Security Act of 1950 provides that any alien who becomes a member of the communist party, "at any time," can be deported. Bonetti, an alien, became a communist party member after he entered the U. S. The Immigration and Naturalization Service ordered his deportation. Bonetti sued to have the order set aside. Two lower federal courts held against him. The Warren Court reversed the two lower courts, because Bonetti claimed that he had quit the communist party and then had re-entered the United States after quitting.

The dissenting Supreme Court justices said that the Warren Court majority was reading the essential phrase "at any time" out of the Internal Security Act and was reading the phrase "last entry" into the Act and was, thus, crippling the law.

### YATES CASE

In the case of *Yates, et al*, 14 communists in California were convicted and sentenced to prison for advocating overthrow of the United States government by force and violence, in violation of the Smith Act. On June 17, 1957, a majority of the Warren Court violated a basic principle of American jurisprudence: the Warren Court, which is an appellate court, usurped the function of a jury in a trial court. A majority of the Warren Court substituted itself for the jury, ordering five of the communists acquitted, ordering new trials for the other nine. The Warren majority held that advocating forcible overthrow of our government, even "with evil intent," was not a violation of the Smith Act as long as it was "divorced from any effort to instigate action to that end."

Associate Justice Tom Clark, dissenting in the Yates case, said:

"In its long history I find no (other) case in

which an acquittal has been ordered by this Court solely on the facts. It is somewhat late to start in now usurping the function of the jury, especially where new trials are to be held covering the same charges."

### Treason?

When placed against the backdrop of history, many of Earl Warren's court decisions look like part of a deliberate design.

In 1945, American strength and prestige were matchless in the world, unrivalled in all of history. The notion that any nation or combination of nations could ever, in the foreseeable future, challenge our pre-eminent position was absurd. In contrast, the Soviet Union in 1945 was weak and impoverished; feared and despised throughout the world — even by millions of its own citizens. Yet, within five years (by 1950), communist imperialists had conquered and enslaved more than six hundred million people in China and about two hundred million others in a whole tier of European states from the Baltic to the Adriatic; and mighty America was already on the defensive, crushing her own people with taxes for handouts to the whole world, trying to bribe other nations not to join the Soviets.

Just as the American people were becoming conscious of this frightful shift of prestige and power, there came public exposures (by Whittaker Chambers and Elizabeth Bentley, and by a series of congressional investigations) that the hand of treason was on levers of power in Washington, directing Soviet espionage operations inside all important agencies of government, and directing the leaders of our government in major policy decisions which consistently helped the Soviets and hurt America.

The aroused American people demanded action against the communist conspiracy. Our primary law against communism was the Smith Act, written in 1940 but never used against communists until 1950, although during that ten years, the FBI had hundreds of cases ready and suitable for trial.

Hence, the first Smith Act prosecution — the

trial of communist leaders in Judge Harold Medina's Court, 1950 — now looks like a sop to public opinion.

**W**hen Earl Warren came to the Supreme Court in 1953, a few communist party leaders were in jail; and the Truman crowd, blamed for the treason and subversion inside government, had been replaced by the Eisenhower team, which had falsely promised to take vigorous action against communists. Public opinion was considerably mollified, and the Eisenhower people were, therefore, able to support and speed up the very Truman policies which they had condemned.

By mid-1955, the Eisenhower administration, which had promised to fight communism, had broken the back of the anti-communist movement. The shabby, unimportant officials of the American communist party, convicted in a few widely publicized Smith Act trials, had served as decoys: their trials had deceived millions of Americans into believing that the government really was fighting communism.

With the public mind generally at ease, it was time to reward the comrade decoys by getting them out of jail and guaranteeing them against any further prosecution in federal courts. This would be pointless, however, if communists could be prosecuted in state courts. Hence, the first job

was to make it impossible for state governments to prosecute (or in any way defend themselves against) communists.

**T**he Earl Warren Court did this job thoroughly. The Steve Nelson Case; the Slochower Case; the Raley, Stern, and Brown Case; the Sweezy Case; the Konigsberg Case; and the Rudolph Schware Case (the latter two guaranteeing that the communist conspiracy could maintain its wrecking crews of communist lawyers) — Warren Court decisions in such cases as these, having rendered states and local communities quite helpless against the communist conspiracy, the comrades could now be let out of jail and saved from federal prosecution without any risk of running into trouble with local or state laws.

The Case of Subversive Federal Employees; the Service Case; the Communist Party Registration Case; the Jencks Case; the Watkins Case; the Sacher Case; the Witkovich Case; and the Bonetti Case — Warren Court decisions in such cases as these having rendered communists virtually immune to federal laws, or controls of any kind, it was now time for the Yates Case decision which got the comrades out of jail.

Now, the Warren Court rules, state governments can't prosecute communists because the Smith Act gives the federal government a mon-

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

opoly in this field; but the federal government can't prosecute, because the Smith Act (as interpreted by Warren in the Yates Case) is meaningless.

## It Could Be Done

**R**eaders of this *Report* have already mailed many copies of "Impeaching Earl Warren — Part I," to members of Congress, urging impeachment.

Some Congressmen *who think Warren should be impeached* are afraid they would make themselves look ridiculous by supporting the impeachment effort, because they don't think any amount of public pressure could cause Congress to bring charges of impeachment against Warren.

These timid souls should remember that pressures during the past 25 years have caused Congress to abdicate its constitutional responsibilities and to provide the tax money and the legislation which has enabled executive agencies to transform our federal government into a frankenstein of unlimited power, in violation of every principle written into the Constitution—which Congressmen and Senators are sworn to uphold. Surely, if the pressures of greed, and power-hungry ambition, and subversion can cause Congress to *violate* the Constitution, enough pressure from taxpayers and voters could cause Congress to *uphold* the Constitution.

Other Congressmen, who think Warren should be impeached, are afraid to support the movement for impeachment, because they do not think the legal grounds are solid enough to *guarantee* conviction, even if public pressure caused Congress to bring charges of impeachment.

Inasmuch as a majority of our present U. S. Senators do not understand or respect our Constitution, it is possible that, even if the public did compel the House to bring charges of impeachment the Senate would find Earl Warren innocent, despite the evidence.

**B**ut even this conclusion would be a mighty blow for the cause of freedom. An impeachment of Earl Warren (even if the Senate acquitted him) would put the chilling fear of voter-reprisal into every politician in Washington; and it would provide a Senate roll-call which would enable voters to determine precisely which Senators they want to vote out of office.

\* \* \* \* \*

## Correction

In the January 9, 1961, issue of this *Report*, Senator Mike Mansfield was characterized as "from Oklahoma." This was a printer's error. Mansfield is U.S. Senator from Montana.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

For prices on single and multiple copies of this *Report*, see bottom of the first page. How many people do you know who should read this *Report*?

---

DAN SMOOT,  
P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station  
Dallas 14, Texas

Please enter my subscription for (\_\_\_\_\_ years) (\_\_\_\_\_ months) to THE DAN SMOOT REPORT. I enclose \$\_\_\_\_\_ ; please bill me for\_\_\_\_\_.

Rates: \$10 for 1 year
\$ 6 for six months
\$ 3 for three months
\$12 first class mail
\$14 for air mail
\$18 for 2 years

\_\_\_\_\_  
PRINT NAME

\_\_\_\_\_  
STREET ADDRESS

\_\_\_\_\_  
CITY AND STATE

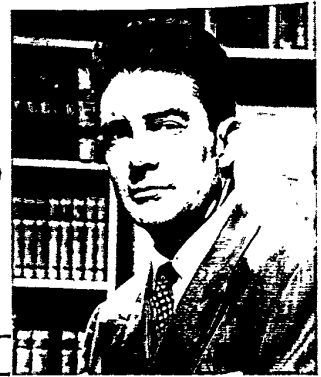
# THE *Dan Smoot Report*

Vol. 7, No. 5

(Broadcast 287)

January 30, 1961

Dallas, Texas



DAN SMOOT

## IMPEACHING EARL WARREN - PART I

In the past few weeks, I have received an astonishing volume of mail from individuals all over the United States, saying they are participating in activities intended to urge upon Congress impeachment proceedings against Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Some are working as individuals, writing to their Congressman and Senators and encouraging friends to do likewise; some are circulating petitions, getting names of citizens who want Warren impeached, and then sending the petitions on to their Congressman. Some are working in organizations (such as The John Birch Society, whose national headquarters are at Belmont, Massachusetts). Others are forming new discussion-and-letter-writing organizations.

If they work hard enough, they will succeed, because there are ample grounds for impeachment, not only of Warren, but of all nine Supreme Court Justices.

Earl Warren became Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court on October 5, 1953, having been given this job as a political reward for giving Dwight D. Eisenhower the support of the California delegation at the Republican National Convention in 1952.

This bit of political payola placed in our nation's highest judicial post a man whose education, training, and experience would not fully qualify him to be a good justice of the peace. Warren is the only Chief Justice in history who had absolutely no previous judicial experience. He is not only abysmally ignorant in the field of constitutional law but is also opposed to the principle of limited constitutional government which is the essence of our Constitution.

In short, Earl Warren is a socialist who thinks government has unlimited power to tax and spend for anything which government claims to be good. He has the same attitude toward the Constitution that communists and all other socialists have: namely, if any provision of the Constitution seems, in any particular circumstance, to be convenient for the cause of socialism, Earl Warren will uphold that provision, in that particular circumstance. If, in another circumstance, the

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BGA/BJM



same provision (or any other provision of the Constitution) is an obstacle to socialism or any other cause that Earl Warren likes, Warren will sweep the provision aside with a new "interpretation."

The United States Supreme Court, under Earl Warren, has been used as an effective instrument of communist world conquest. The Court has performed this service for communism with a series of decisions which have paralyzed America's efforts to investigate, expose, and prosecute the communist conspiracy in America; which have aided subversive, and other power-hungry, forces in creating social turmoil and in fostering organized tyranny; which have otherwise aided and abetted the sworn enemies of the United States; which have invaded the constitutional powers of the Congress; which have invaded the constitutionally reserved powers of the sovereign states; which have invaded the domain of private rights specifically protected by the Bill of Rights.

**O**ther Supreme Court Justices sometimes disagree with Warren's decisions and write dissenting opinions. A review of dissenting opinions, in enough Supreme Court split-decision cases, would reveal that every member of the present Court has been formally accused, by one or more of his fellow Supreme Court Justices, of behavior which should be impeachable under the Constitution and laws of the United States.

**A**ll nine justices of the present Supreme Court should, and could, be impeached and removed from office; and the U. S. Senate should refuse to confirm the appointment of any new Supreme Court justice who is not thoroughly proven an able and experienced judge, a profound scholar of constitutional law and constitutional history, and an American widely known as a man who understands and respects the Constitution.

The public could accomplish this goal if it put enough continuous pressure on Congress; and the public should be satisfied with nothing less; but it is a sensible tactic to take one step at a time: remove the Supreme Court Justices one at a time,

beginning with Earl Warren, the worst of the lot.

## Impeachment

**H**ere is what the Constitution says about impeachment:

"The House of Representatives shall . . . have the sole power of impeachment."

"The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the Chief Justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present."

"The President, Vice-President, and all civil officers of the United States shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors."

**T**reason is defined in the Constitution as "levying war against . . . (the United States), or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort."

*High Crimes* are defined by some law text writers as trespasses upon the constitutional rights of the American people by an officer or agent of government, whether appointed or elected to office. The definition of "high crimes" which was developed during the impeachment proceedings against President Johnson is this:

"A high crime consists of a violation of the Constitution by an official, through an act committed or omitted, without the violation of any positive law, by abuse of discretionary powers from improper motives, or from improper purpose."

*Misdemeanors*, as used in the Constitution in connection with the impeachment of officials, means bad behavior.

**T**he Constitution says that federal judges shall hold their offices—not for life—but during good behavior. It also says that "judicial officers . . . shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this Constitution."

Reasonable impeachment proceedings could be brought against Warren for high crimes, misdemeanors, failure to support the Constitution, and possibly for treason.

The evidence against Warren would consist of:

- (1) The Constitution of the United States;
- (2) Warren decisions which violate the Constitution;
- (3) Minority opinions of his fellow justices who disagreed with him in these particular decisions and who, in explaining their disagreements, officially accused Warren of impeachable offenses;
- (4) Testimony of distinguished Americans who already are on record, accusing Earl Warren of High Crimes, Misdemeanors, and failure to support the Constitution.

A substantial amount of the available evidence against Earl Warren will be presented in this *Report* next week. At present, let's consider the case which set the precedent for the Warren Court's lawless behavior: the *Brown vs. School Board Case*, decided May 17, 1954.

## 1954 School Case

In 1896, the Supreme Court held that segregation in public schools is not unconstitutional, if the segregated races are provided equal facilities; but on May 17, 1954, the Supreme Court reversed itself. In any free, civilized society, citizens must know, with reasonable certainty, what the law of the land is, else it is impossible for them to be law-abiding. When the Supreme Court reverses its own decisions, it is saying that what was legal yesterday is illegal today but may again be legal tomorrow, depending on how the Supreme Court feels about it.

In such a state of affairs, where people do not know from day to day what the law is or may be tomorrow, you have essentially a lawless society, kept orderly only by the force of dictatorship.

That is, basically, the state of affairs which the

Warren Court created by its May 17, 1954, decision. The legal havoc was compounded by the fact that Earl Warren did not even pretend to base the *Brown Case* decision primarily on law or the Constitution: he based it on the opinions of modern sociologists and psychologists, the chief of which was Gunnar Myrdal, a Swedish socialist with a communist front record who, in a book called *An American Dilemma*, had proclaimed his utter contempt for the Constitution of the United States.

In that portion of the *Brown Case* decision where Warren did refer to the Constitution, he inferentially admitted that the Court had no Constitutional grounds for its decision. He cited the Fourteenth Amendment, admitting that the Amendment does not apply to the problem of segregation in public schools, because, in 1868 when the Fourteenth Amendment was adopted, there were no public schools in the South.

But now, Mr. Warren says, he wants to stretch the meaning of the Fourteenth Amendment, because the communists and socialists whom he cites as modern authorities think this should be done.

## Evidence

At least 1000 learned and distinguished Americans could testify at an impeachment trial that Earl Warren has committed high crimes and misdemeanors, and has failed to support the Constitution. Below are a few samples.

The Honorable M. T. Phelps, justice of the Arizona Supreme Court, has had more experience as a judge than all nine justices of the U. S. Supreme Court, put together, had before they were appointed to their high offices. On September 18, 1957, Judge Phelps made a speech at the Hiram Club in Phoenix. He reviewed this nation's drift away from constitutional government during the past 20 years, saying that our descent into dictatorship has become clearly apparent since Eisenhower appointed Earl Warren chief justice.

Speaking of the Warren Court, Judge Phelps said:

"It is the design and purpose of the court to

usurp the policy-making powers of the nation.

"By its own unconstitutional pronouncements it would create an all-powerful, centralized government in Washington and subsequent destruction of every vestige of states' rights, expressly and clearly reserved to the states under the 10th Amendment of the Constitution . . . .

"Regardless of what we as individuals may think about the justice or injustice of segregation, I here assert without hesitation or reservation that the (Supreme Court's May 17, 1954) decision was not based upon logic or law.

"I further charge that the processes followed in reaching the decision's conclusion violate all procedures of due process known to American jurisprudence . . . .

"I honestly view the supreme court with its present membership and predilections a greater danger to our democratic form of government and the American way of life than all forces aligned against us outside our boundaries."

Judge Phelps' testimony could be supported by the testimony of 36 chief justices of state Supreme Courts who, meeting at The Conference of Chief Justices, in Pasadena, California, on August 23, 1958, adopted a formal resolution accusing the Warren Court of abusing the power given it by the Constitution. Their testimony could be buttressed by that of United States Congressman Noah Mason (Republican, Illinois), who on May 13, 1957, in a speech on the floor of the House, said:

"Most of the recent Supreme Court decisions are based upon the social, economic, and political convictions . . . of the Justices rather than upon legal precedents or constitutional grounds . . . .

"Nothing is sacred nor permanent under the present uncontrolled Supreme Court. Century old customs and previous Court Rulings may now be overturned by a capricious Supreme Court, a majority of whose Justices have predilections that influence or dominate their opinions . . . .

"I say that under the present Supreme Court we have been traveling on the road to tyranny. . . .

"The Founding Fathers and the makers of the Constitution agreed that an uncontrolled Supreme Court meant despotism, and must be

guarded against. We now have such a Court. . . . Congress must establish some form of control over the Supreme Court . . . . That is the task Congress must face up to and must accomplish before it is too late . . . ."

The testimony of Senator James O. Eastland (Democrat, Mississippi) in an impeachment trial against Earl Warren could include remarks which Senator Eastland made in a speech to the Senate in 1955:

"The Supreme Court . . . (has) been indoctrinated and brainwashed by left-wing pressure groups; . . . individual members of the Court . . . (have been) influenced by and . . . (are) guilty of grossly improper conduct in accepting awards and emoluments from groups and organizations interested in political litigation before the Court and bent on changing and destroying our American way of life . . . .

"The Court has not only arrogated to itself powers which were not delegated to it under the Constitution of the United States and has entered the fields of the legislative and executive branches of the Government, but they are attempting to graft into the organic law of the land the teachings . . . and social doctrines arising from a political philosophy which is the antithesis of the principles upon which this Government was founded.

"The origin of the doctrines can be traced to Karl Marx, and their propagation is part and parcel of the conspiracy to . . . destroy this Government through internal controversy . . . .

"In the rendition of the opinion on the school segregation cases the entire basis of American jurisprudence was swept away. There is only one other comparable system of jurisprudence which is based upon . . . vacillating, political, and pseudo scientific opinion—the Peoples' Courts of Soviet Russia.

"In that vast vacuum of liberty, (the Soviet Union) . . . the basis of jurisprudence is the . . . ever-changing winds of pseudo-authority.

"And that today is the basis of American jurisprudence as announced by a unanimous opinion of our Supreme Court . . . ."

The testimony of former Senator William E.

Jenner (Republican, Indiana) in an impeachment of Earl Warren could include remarks which Jenner made in a speech to the Senate on August 7, 1957. After a discussion of cases in which the Warren Court had flouted the Constitution, law, and judicial precedents to render decisions helpful to communists, Senator Jenner said:

"Reasonable men may err. If the Court had erred only once or twice in these decisions involving the greatest threat to human freedom which history ever had to look upon, reasonable men could find excuses for it. But what shall we say of this parade of decisions that came down from our highest bench on Red Monday after Red Monday?"

The testimony of U. S. Congressman Gordon H. Scherer (Republican, Ohio) in an impeachment of Earl Warren could include remarks which Mr. Scherer made in a public statement released on June 26, 1957. Among other things, Mr. Scherer said of the Warren Court:

"The Court has usurped the powers of the Congress. It has rewritten and nullified laws to fit its own social, political, and economic philosophies. It has destroyed basic and fundamental states' rights. It has invaded and taken over prerogatives of the executive branch. It has supplanted the jury and trial judge when expediency demands. It has handcuffed the police and F.B.I. in criminal cases. . . ."

All members of the American Bar Association's Special Committee on Communist Tactics, Strategy, and Objectives—which prepared the 1958 Annual Report—could be subpoenaed to testify in an impeachment trial against Earl Warren. The 1958 ABA Special Committee Report lists and discusses twenty cases which the Warren Court had decided in two years, showing that all twenty decisions aided and abetted the communist conspiracy in America.

## Resubmit the 14th Amendment

The facts and decisions in a score of cases, which will be reviewed in this *Report* next week, re-

veal, beyond any possibility of doubt, that Earl Warren logically could be impeached by the U. S. House of Representatives and tried by the U. S. Senate on charges of failure to support the Constitution, and of committing high crimes, and misdemeanors in office, and probably treason.

Many will say that it is ridiculous to suggest impeachment of Earl Warren, because such a thing could not, "as a practical matter," be done.

It will not be easy. The public will have to exert tremendous pressures on the House of Representatives before it can be compelled to bring impeachment charges against Warren. It will take hard work on the part of millions of Americans to get this job done. Earl Warren and his leftwing cohorts on the Supreme Court have arrogated so much unconstitutional power to themselves and have done so much damage to our constitutional system that they seem secure *because* of their unlawful power. Here is a good test to see whether the American people are willing to spend the time and exert the effort necessary to protect their own freedom.

What if Warren and all the other Supreme Court Justices were impeached, convicted, and removed from office? What then? What would we do about the legacy of ruin which Warren will leave behind? He has, by court fiat, made pro-communist, socialist political opinions part of the "law of our land." Hence, the evil he has done will live on after he is gone.

It will, unless other action besides removing him is taken.

Earl Warren's most damaging decisions have no constitutional basis at all, except in the Fourteenth Amendment; and the Fourteenth Amendment is not a valid part of the Constitution. The Fourteenth Amendment ("proclaimed" a part of the Constitution on July 20, 1868, when the Thaddeus Stevens Reconstruction Congress controlled the federal government) was never legally submitted to the states for ratification, and was never

ratified by three-fourths of the state governments. In the south, some military governments of occupation which did not represent the people "ratified" the 14th Amendment. In other states, the legitimate governments were forced, at the point of army bayonets, to ratify; but three-fourths of the states never legally ratified. Some of the northern states refused to ratify, because northern patriots knew the thing was illegal.

What can we do about it now, almost a century later? As in every case involving a fundamental dispute about the powers and functions of the federal government, we should let the people decide, according to the provisions of the Constitution. Congress should re-submit the Fourteenth Amendment for *legal* ratification or rejection.

**C**ongress could, and should, enact a Joint Resolution saying something like this:

"Whereas there is serious and reasonable doubt that the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution was ever legally ratified; and

"Whereas, this Amendment has nonetheless been used as a basis for Congressional legislation, Court decisions, and other legal actions;

"Be it, therefore, resolved that the entire Fourteenth Amendment be resubmitted herewith for ratification by due constitutional process;

"Be it resolved further that if this Amendment is not duly ratified within three years after the date of submission, the entire so-called Fourteenth Amendment shall be declared null and void — and all laws, court decisions, and other legal actions based on the so-called Fourteenth Amendment shall also be declared null and void."

**T**he Fourteenth Amendment is, at best, an ambiguous, confusing, and unnecessary appendage to our Constitution. It gives the people no guarantee of rights not already given them, in simpler and more emphatic terms, elsewhere in the Constitution.

A first-rate national political figure could do an invaluable service to his country if he would

take the lead in having this thing submitted to the people for a legal, and final, determination of whether it should be a part of our fundamental document of government.

I am convinced that if the people could force Congress to re-submit the Fourteenth Amendment, the thing would be rejected, because if there were enough people sufficiently well informed to know that the thing should be re-submitted, they would know enough to defeat it — and that would undo most of the major damage that Earl Warren has done.

## Curbing the Court

**B**ut this, even if accomplished, will take a long time. In the meantime, everything else that needs to be done could be accomplished by Acts of Congress. The Constitution very clearly gives Congress the power to control and regulate the appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court:

"... the Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make."

**I**t is obvious, therefore, that Congress has neglected its constitutional duty to check the lawless behavior of the Warren Court. A substantial number of U. S. Congressmen and Senators have tried, very hard, since 1955 to enact laws to curb the Warren Court, but have been defeated by leftwingers.

Bills introduced on the first day of the present session of Congress which deserve the support of all patriots are S 3, introduced by Senator John L. McClellan (Democrat, Arkansas) in the Senate, and HR 3, introduced in the House by Congressman Howard Smith (Democrat, Virginia). These two bills (which are practically identical) have 21 sponsors in the Senate in addition to Senator McClellan and numerous sponsors besides Congressman Smith in the House.

They are designed to eliminate the evil effects of the Warren Court decision in the Steve Nelson and similar cases — decisions which lay down the rule that if Congress has legislated in a given field, then the federal law pre-empts that field and prohibits state governments from legislating in the same field.

The proposal embodied in S 3 and HR 3 passed the House in 1958 and was killed by one vote (Lyndon Johnson's) in the Senate. It passed the House again in 1959, but again failed in the Senate.

The Bill would do some immediate good; but more is needed. Congress has the authority to enact, and should enact, a law carefully specifying the limits of Supreme Court power in "interpreting" the Constitution of the United States.

The Congress and the people have been sitting, as if hypnotized, presuming that nothing can be done about the oligarchy of nine men who have arrogated to themselves the power to make and rewrite laws for this nation, by the hoax of "re-interpreting" our Constitution.

There is an almost universal misconception that the Constitution designates the Supreme Court as the "final arbiter," the last word, on the mean-

ing of the Constitution; and that whatever interpretation the Court may decide to read into the Constitution is "law of the land" from which there is no appeal.

Actually the judiciary created by the Constitution was intended to be the weakest of the three branches of the federal government.

On constitutional questions, the only thing the Supreme Court can do *legally* is to make a judicial finding as to the *original* meaning of the constitutional provision in question. It was the Constitution *which the framers wrote* that was adopted, by the people, as organic law for this nation; and only the people can legally change it — by the formal process of amendment which is set out in the Constitution.

The Supreme Court can not *legally* reverse itself — as it did in the school segregation case. After the court *first* makes a judicial finding of the meaning of some provision of the Constitution, the nation, and the court itself, are bound by that finding. If that finding was wrong — or later turns out to be undesirable — it can be changed only by the people through constitutional amendment.

If Congress would enact a law, carefully out-

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

ning, in these terms, the Supreme Court's duty and powers to decide upon the meaning of the Constitution — not by reference to present-day needs or laws, but by reference *only* to the historical documents which reveal precisely what the writers of the Constitution intended (such documents as: The Federalist Papers, the stenographic notes on debates at the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1789; the published papers of the actual writers of the Constitution; and published notes on debates in the legislatures and conventions of the individual states which ratified the original Constitution) — it would keep future Supreme Courts from corrupting our organic document of government.

And if Congress would write into this same act a provision nullifying all laws and other legal actions based on Supreme Court decisions not consonant with the meaning of this act — Congress would eliminate the legacy of evil which Earl Warren and other Supreme Court Justices like him have prepared for our nation.

**T**his does not mean that contemporary America must be bound inescapably by the precise meaning which 18th Century Americans wrote into our Constitution. If we ever compel the Congress and the President to act in strict accordance with the clear meaning of our Constitution (by adopt-

ing the proposed Utt Amendment, discussed in this *Report*, "How to Abolish the Federal Income Tax," January 16, 1961); and if we ever compel the Supreme Court to stay within constitutional bounds — the people might decide that our Eighteenth Century Constitution is not fully adequate for our present needs. If they should so decide, they should change their Constitution by the amendment process which it specifies. Whenever the people permit any branch of the Federal government (executive, legislative, or judicial) to usurp power to change the Constitution, for any reason whatever, the people abandon their only guarantee against dictatorship.

In fact, a government which has unlimited power to determine how much power it has "to promote the general welfare" or to do anything else, *is* a dictatorship.

## Next Week

**N**ext week, this *Report*, "Impeaching Earl Warren — Part II," will review specific cases in which Warren Court decisions are so palpably detrimental to the national interest and so obviously unfounded in law or constitutional doctrine that they provide adequate grounds for impeachment proceedings against Earl Warren.

---

For prices on single and multiple copies of this *Report*, see bottom of the first page. How many people do you know who should read this *Report*?

---

DAN SMOOT,  
P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station  
Dallas 14, Texas

Please enter my subscription for (\_\_\_\_\_ years) (\_\_\_\_\_ months) to THE DAN SMOOT REPORT. I enclose \$\_\_\_\_\_; please bill me for\_\_\_\_\_.

Rates: \$10 for 1 year
\$ 6 for six months
\$ 3 for three months
\$12 first class mail
\$14 for air mail
\$18 for 2 years

\_\_\_\_\_  
PRINT NAME

\_\_\_\_\_  
STREET ADDRESS

\_\_\_\_\_  
CITY AND STATE

THE

# Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 7, No. 10

(Broadcast 292)

March 6, 1961

Dallas, Texas

## WORLD GOVERNMENT PART II

All American advocates of any kind of supra-national government, or world government, claim their principle motive is to achieve world peace. Yet, these are generally the same Americans whose hot interventionism helped push America into the two world wars of this century.

The propaganda for involving America in the bloodshed and hatreds of Europe — in World War I and World War II — was the same as that now being used to push us into world government. In World War I, we rushed our soldiers across the wide seas to die in the cause of making the world safe for democracy — of eliminating evil in the world so that there would not be any more war! This was precisely what the world-government interventionists wanted us to do. The so-called American isolationists were not pacifists who recommended refusal to take up arms in defense of their own country: practically all of them were patriots who would have been among the foremost to fight in defense of America. Being intelligent citizens of a peaceful and civilized nation, they wanted to keep it that way.

The world-government interventionists used the insane arguments of a man who, though living in an orderly and law-abiding community, says that he must go carousing around in all the lawless parts of the city and get involved in every street fight and bar-room brawl he can find in order to avoid violence! Such a man not only becomes a party to all the lawless violence which he claims to deplore, but also creates hatreds and resentments which will ultimately bring to the sane citizens of his own peaceful community the evils which they had managed to keep out.

This is what Woodrow Wilson's intervention in World War I did to America. It sacrificed the lives of 250,000 American men — not to mention the hundreds of thousands crippled and otherwise wrecked by war. But this sacrifice of American youth did not make the world safe for anything. It helped make the world a breeding place for communism, fascism, nazism, and other varieties of socialism; and it planted the seeds for a second world war more destructive than the first.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAYlor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas.

No reproduction permitted.

Page 73

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BDA/AM



But the world-government interventionists —  
when their bloody crusade proved worse than a  
tragic failure — did not admit error. They tried  
to place all the blame on the isolationists who had  
tried to keep us from making the ghastly mistake.

If we had stayed out of World War I, the  
European powers would have arrived, as they  
have been doing for thousands of years, at some  
kind of negotiated peace which would have saved  
not only hundreds of thousands of American lives,  
but millions of European lives as well. By enter-  
ing World War I, we merely converted it into  
total war, prolonged it, and made it more savage.

The destruction and slaughter of World War  
I created power vacuums and imbalances and  
economic chaos, which inevitably led to World  
War II.

Again, the world-government advocates who  
claimed to want peace, insisted that we go to  
war. They also intensified their efforts to en-  
tangle America, irretrievably in political and  
economic union, with European nations so that  
there would never again be any possibility of  
America staying out of the endless wars and tur-  
moil of the old world.

## World Fellowship

One of the oldest organizations dedicated to  
dragging America into world government is  
World Fellowship, Inc., founded in 1918, as the  
“League of Neighbors.”

In 1924, the League of Neighbors united with  
the Union of East and West (which had been  
founded in India). In 1933, this combined or-  
ganization reorganized and changed its name  
to World Fellowship of Faiths. In late 1941, it  
changed its name again and incorporated — and  
has operated since that time as World Fellow-  
ship, Inc.

Dr. Willard Uphaus, a notorious communist-  
fronter, has been Executive Director of World  
Fellowship, Inc., since February, 1953.

## Federal Union

It is a fact known to all literate people on earth  
that the ultimate objective of communism is *world-  
government* — a one-world socialist economic and  
political system under one governmental power.

In 1936, the Communist International formally  
presented its three-stage plan for achieving world  
government — *Stage 1*: socialize the economies  
of all nations, particularly the western “capital-  
istic democracies” (most particularly, the United  
States); *Stage 2*: bring about federal unions of  
various groupings of these socialized nations;  
*Stage 3*: amalgamate all of the federal unions in-  
to one world-wide union of socialist states. The  
following passage is from the official program of  
the 1936 Communist International:

“... dictatorship can be established only by  
a victory of socialism in different countries or  
groups of countries, after which the proletariat  
republics would unite on federal lines with those  
already in existence, and this system of federal  
unions would expand . . . at length forming the  
World Union of Socialist Soviet Republics.”

In 1939 (three years after this communist pro-  
gram was outlined) Clarence K. Streit (a Rhodes  
scholar who was foreign correspondent for *The  
New York Times*, covering League of Nations  
activities from 1929-1939; and who, in recent  
years, has insisted that he is strongly anti-com-  
munist) wrote *Union Now*, a book advocating a  
gradual approach through regional unions to final  
world union — an approach identical with that  
of the communists, except that Streit did not say  
his scheme was intended to achieve world dic-  
tatorship, and did not characterize the end result  
of his scheme as a “world union of socialist soviet  
republics.”

In 1940, Clarence K. Streit (together with Per-  
cival F. Brundage, later a Director of the Budget  
for Eisenhower; and Melvin Ryder, publisher of  
the *Army Times*) formed Federal Union, Inc., to  
work for the goals outlined in Streit’s book, *Union  
Now*, published the year before.

In 1941, Streit published another book: *Union Now With Britain*. He claims that the union he advocated would be a step toward "formation of free world government." But the arguments of his book make it very clear that in joining a union with other nations, America would not bring to the union old American constitutional concepts of free-enterprise and individual freedom under limited government, but would rather amalgamate with the socialistic-communistic systems that exist in the other nations which became members of the union.

The following passages are from page 192 of Streit's *Union Now With Britain*!

"Democrats cannot . . . quarrel with Soviet Russia or any other nation because of its economic collectivism, for democracy itself introduced the idea of collective machinery into politics. It is a profound mistake to identify democracy and Union necessarily or entirely with either capitalist or socialist society, with either the method of individual or collective enterprise. There is room for both these methods in democracy . . . .

"Democracy not only allows mankind to choose freely between capitalism and collectivism, but it includes marxist governments, parties and press . . . ."

When the year 1941 ended, America was in World War II; and all American advocates of world-peace-through-world-law - and - world-government jubilantly struck while the iron was hot — using the hysteria and confusion of the early days of our involvement in the great catastrophe as a means of pushing us into one or another of the schemes for union with other nations.

On January 5, 1942 (when we had been at war less than a month), Clarence Streit's Federal Union, Inc., bought advertising space in major newspapers for a petition urging Congress to adopt a joint resolution favoring immediate union of the United States with several specified foreign nations. Such people as Harold L. Ickes (Roosevelt cabinet officer), Owen J. Roberts (Supreme Court Justice), and John Foster Dulles (later Eisenhower's Secretary of State), signed this news-

paper ad petitioning Congress to drag America into world government. In fact, these notables (especially John Foster Dulles) had actually written the Joint Resolution which Federal Union wanted Congress to adopt.

The world government resolution urged upon Congress in January, 1942, provided among other things that in the federal union of nations to be formed, the "union" government would have the right: (1) to impose a common citizenship; (2) to tax citizens directly; (3) to make and enforce all laws; (4) to coin and borrow money; (5) to have a monopoly on all armed forces; and (6) to *admit new members*.

The following is from a Federal Union, Inc., ad published in *The Washington Evening Star*, January 5, 1942, urging upon the people and Congress of America an immediate plunge into world government:

". . . . Resolved:

"That the President of the United States submit to Congress a program for forming a powerful union of free peoples to win the war, the peace, the future;

"That this program unite our people, on the broad lines of our Constitution, with the people of Canada, the United Kingdom, Erie, Australia, New Zealand, and the Union of South Africa, together with such other free peoples, both in the Old World and the New as may be found ready and able to unite on this federal basis . . . .

"We gain from the fact that all the Soviet republics are already united in one government, as are also all the Chinese-speaking people, once so divided. Surely, we and they must agree that union now of the democracies wherever possible is equally to the general advantage. . . .

"Let us begin now a world United States. . . .

"The surest way to shorten and to win this war is also the surest way to guarantee to ourselves, and our friends and foes, that this war will end in a union of the free. The surest way to do all this is for us to start that union now."

World Fellowship, Inc., was busy putting pressure on Congress in January, 1942, too. Here is

the Joint Resolution which World Fellowship urged Congress to adopt on or before January 30, 1942 — *as a birthday present* to President Franklin D. Roosevelt:

“Now, therefore, be it

“Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Congress of the United States of America does hereby solemnly declare that all peoples of the earth should now be united in a commonwealth of nations to be known as the United Nations of the World, and to that end it hereby gives to the President of the United States of America all the needed authority and powers of every kind and description, without limitations of any kind that are necessary in his sole and absolute discretion to set up and create the Federation of the World, a world peace government under the title of the ‘United Nations of the World,’ including its constitution and personnel and all other matters needed or appertaining thereto to the end that all nations of the world may by voluntary action become a part thereof under the same terms and conditions.

“There is hereby authorized to be appropriated, out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, the sum of 100 million dollars or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be expended by the President in his sole and absolute discretion, to effectuate the purposes of this joint resolution, and in addition the sum of 1 billion dollars for the immediate use of the United Nations of the World under its constitution as set up and created by the President of the United States of America as provided in this joint resolution. . . .”

## UN and UWF

Congress rejected the world-government resolutions urged upon it in 1942 by Federal Union, Inc., and by World Fellowship, Inc.

But the formation of the United Nations in 1945 was a tremendous step in the direction these two outfits were travelling. The “world peace” aspects of the United Nations were emphasized to enlist support of the American public. Few Americans noticed that the UN charter really creates a worldwide social, cultural, economic, educational, and political alliance — and commits

each member nation to a program of total socialism for itself and to the support of total socialism for all other nations.

The United Nations is, to be sure, a weaker alliance than world government advocates want; but the UN was the starting point and framework for world government.

The advent of the UN was so encouraging to world-government advocates that, in February, 1947, three small organizations (World Federalists, Student Federalists, and Americans United for World Government) joined with several smaller groups in Ashville, North Carolina, to form the United World Federalists.

The aim of United World Federalists, according to its own literature (the most revealing piece is a pamphlet entitled *Beliefs, Purposes and Policies*) is:

“To create a world federal government with authority to enact, interpret, and enforce world law adequate to maintain peace.”

The “world federal government” would be “based upon the following principles and include the following powers . . . .

“Membership open to all nations without the right of secession. . . . World law should be enforceable directly upon individuals. . . . The world government should have direct taxing power independent of national taxation.”

The UWF scheme provides for a world police force and the prohibition of “possession by any nation of armaments and forces beyond an approved level required for internal policing.” The UWF proposes to work toward its world government scheme,

“By making use of the amendment process of the United Nations to transform it into such a world federal government;

“By participating in world constituent assemblies, whether of private individuals, parliamentary or other groups seeking to produce draft constitutions for consideration and possible adaption

by the United Nations or by national governments. . . ."

The massive UN propaganda during the first few years after the formation of UN (1945) was so effective in brainwashing the American people, that the United World Federalists, beginning with the state Assembly of California, managed, within two years, to get 27 state legislatures to pass resolutions demanding that Congress call a Constitutional Convention for the purpose of amending our Constitution in order to "expedite and insure" participation of the United States in a world government. When the American people found out what was going on, all of these "resolutions" were repealed — most of them before the end of 1950.

But 1949 was a great year for American world government advocates.

## NATO

On April 4, 1949, Dean Acheson's "brain-child," the North Atlantic Treaty was ratified by the United States. President Truman signed the proclamation putting NATO in force on August 24, 1949. Most Americans were happy with this organization. It was supposedly a military alliance to protect the free world against communism. But few Americans bothered to read the brief, 14-article treaty. If they had, Article 2 would have sounded rather strange and out of place in a military alliance. Here is Article 2 of the NATO Treaty:

"The parties will contribute toward the future development of peaceful and friendly international relations by strengthening their free institutions, by bringing about a better understanding of the principles upon which these institutions are founded, and by promoting conditions of stability and *wellbeing*. They will seek to eliminate conflict in their international economic policies and will encourage economic collaboration between any or all of them."

Here in this "military" treaty, which re-affirms the participants' "faith in the purposes and prin-

ciples of the Charter of the United Nations," is the legal basis for a union, an Atlantic Union, a supra-national government, all *under the United Nations*.

And the NATO Treaty Article 2 provisions make it clear that the supra-national government will be a socialist government.

## Atlantic Union Committee

Immediately upon the formation of NATO, Clarence K. Streit created (in 1949) the Atlantic Union Committee, Inc. Streit's old Federal Union was permitted to become virtually defunct (although it technically still exists, as publisher of Streit's books, and so on). Streit got federal tax exemption for the Atlantic Union Committee by writing into its charter a proviso that the organization would not "attempt to influence legislation by propaganda or otherwise."

Yet, the charter of AUC states its purposes as follows:

"To promote support for congressional action requesting the President of the United States to invite the other democracies which sponsored the North Atlantic Treaty to name delegates, representing their principal political parties, to meet with delegates of the United States in a federal convention to explore how far their peoples, and the peoples of such other democracies as the convention may invite to send delegates, can apply among them, within the framework of the United Nations, the principles of free federal union."

An Atlantic Union Committee Resolution, providing for the calling of an international convention to "explore" steps toward a limited world government was actually introduced in the Congress in 1949 — with the support of a frightful number of 'liberals' then in the Congress.

The Resolution did not come to a vote in the 81st Congress (1949-1950). Estes Kefauver

(Democrat, Tennessee) gravitated to the leadership in pushing for the Resolution in subsequent Congresses; and he had the support of the top leadership of both parties, Republican and Democrat, north and south—including people like Richard Nixon, William Fulbright, Lister Hill, Hubert Humphrey, Mike Mansfield, Kenneth Keating, Jacob Javits, Christian Herter, and so on.

From 1949 to 1959, the Atlantic Union Resolution was introduced before each Congress—except the one Republican controlled Congress (83rd—1953).

## NATO Citizens Commission

In 1959, Atlantic Union advocates, having got nowhere in ten years of trying to push their Resolution through Congress, changed tactics. In 1959, Streit's Atlantic Union Committee published a pamphlet entitled, *Our One Best Hope—For Us—For The United Nations—For All Mankind*, recommending an "action" program to "strengthen the UN." This "action" program asks the U. S. Congress to pass a Resolution calling for an international convention which would accomplish certain "fundamental objectives," to wit:

"That only reasonably experienced democracies be asked to participate; and That the number asked to participate should be small enough to enhance the chance for early agreement, yet large enough to create, if united, a preponderance of power on the side of freedom.

"That the delegates be officially appointed but that they be uninstructed by their governments so that they shall be free to act in accordance with their own individual consciences.

"That, whatever the phraseology, it should not be such as to preclude any proposal which, in the wisdom of the convention, is the most practical step.

"That the findings of the delegates could be only recommendations, later to be accepted or rejected by their legislatures and their fellow citizens."

The NATO Citizens Commission Law of 1960 fully carries out the purposes and intent of the new Atlantic Union strategy fabricated in 1959 to replace the old Resolution which had failed for ten years.

The roll-call vote on this law (published in this *Report* last week) shows what a dangerously powerful array of United States Congressmen and Senators are for this step toward world government.

The debates in House and Senate (Senate: *Congressional Record*, June 15, 1960, pp. 11724 ff; House: *Congressional Record*, August 24, 1960, pp. 16261 ff) show something even more significant.

While denying that the NATO Citizens Commission Law had any relation to the old Atlantic Union Resolution which Congress had refused for ten years to consider, "liberals" in both Senate and House used language right out of the Atlantic Union Committee pamphlet of 1959 (*Our Best Hope . . .*) to "prove" that this NATO Citizens Commission thing was not dangerous: they argued, for example, that Commission members would be free to act in accordance with their own individual consciences; that the meetings of the Commission would be purely exploratory, and that Commission findings would be "only recommendations," not binding on the U. S. government.

Congressional "liberals" supporting the NATO Citizens Commission also tried to establish the respectability of the thing by arguing that it was merely being created to explore means of implementing Article 2 of the NATO Treaty! Are these "liberal" Congressmen and Senators so ignorant that they do not know the whole Atlantic Union movement is built under the canopy of "implementing Article 2 of the NATO Treaty"? Or are they too stupid to understand this? Or are they so dishonest that they distort the facts, thinking that the public is too confused or ignorant to discover the truth?

## On the Skids

With the Atlantic Union crowd's NATO Citizens Commission already a reality; with the Treaty of the new Organization for Economic Co-Operation and Development (see this *Report*, February 20, 1961) already before the Senate with heavy administration pressures being exerted for ratification; and with repeal of the Connally Reservation to our acceptance of the compulsory jurisdiction of the World Court (so that this Court can assume whatever jurisdiction it likes over American affairs) still being urged by all of the powerful leftwing forces in our nation — America is on the skids for being pushed all the way down into world government; and the skids are being greased. And it's all being done with our tax money. Americans are being forced to pay for the destruction of their own nation. (For a full account of the World Court and Connally Reservation issue, see three issues of this *Report* on World Court and World Law: July 25, 1960; August 1, 1960; August 8, 1960).

We are not supposed to have government by pressure group; but that is what we now have. The

"liberals" in charge of our federal government since 1933 have abandoned all constitutional restraints. Officialdom is now controlled only by the pressures of public opinion.

Until we return to Constitutional government, we who believe in freedom must exert more pressure on Congress (in support of constitutional principles and American independence) than the leftwing can exert in support of socialism and world government.

We can do it, if we work hard enough.

In connection with the many-pronged drive toward world government, I suggest that all patriots do the maximum they can, in the way that they can device, to tell Congress:

(1) That the American people want the Senate to reject the treaty authorizing American membership in the Organization for Economic Co-Operation and Development;

(2) That the people want Congress to repeal Public Law 86-719, signed by Eisenhower September 7, 1960, creating the NATO Citizens Commission — and want it repealed before Com-

## WHO IS DAN SMOOT?

Dan Smoot was born in Missouri. Reared in Texas, he attended SMU in Dallas, taking BA and MA degrees from that university in 1938 and 1940.

In 1941, he joined the faculty at Harvard as a Teaching Fellow in English, doing graduate work for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the field of American Civilization.

In 1942, he took leave of absence from Harvard in order to join the FBI. At the close of the war, he stayed in the FBI, rather than return to Harvard.

He served as an FBI Agent in all parts of the nation, handling all kinds of assignments. But for three and a half years, he worked exclusively on communist investigations in the industrial midwest. For two years following that, he was on FBI headquarters staff in Washington, as an Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover.

After nine and a half years in the FBI, Smoot resigned to help start the Facts Forum movement in Dallas. As the radio and television commentator for Facts Forum, Smoot, for almost four years spoke to a national audience giving both sides of great controversial issues.

In July, 1955, he resigned and started his own independent program, in order to give only one side — the side that uses fundamental American principles as a yardstick for measuring all important issues.

If you believe that Dan Smoot is providing effective tools for those who want to think and talk and write on the side of freedom, you can help immensely by subscribing, and encouraging others to subscribe, to *The Dan Smoot Report*.

mission members are actually appointed and the 'work' of the Commission is ever begun;

(3) That the people want the Connally Reservation retained exactly as is;

(4) That the people want Congressman James B. Utt's H. J. R. 23, (proposing a Constitutional Amendment to repeal the income tax amendment and to compel the federal government to get out of activities in competition with its own citizens) taken out of Emmanuel Celler's House Judiciary Committee and put before the House for discussion and vote.

The importance of H.J.R. 23 should be obvious: if we will take the excess money away from the Washington spenders and compel them to abandon unconstitutional programs, they will have to spend the remaining tax revenue on defense of our country — instead of on programs to socialize and unionize the world.

No earthly power or combination of earthly powers can ever guarantee peace for the world. But if we would compel our government to obey our Constitution and to reestablish the traditional American foreign policy which Washington outlined in his Farewell Address and which (al-

though violated during World War I and World War II) was not abandoned until 1945, America would once again become so free and strong and independent and disentangled from the political strife of the rest of the world that we could guarantee peace for our land.

If we guaranteed peace for America we would, by doing that, make our maximum contribution toward peace for the rest of the world. A major world war is hardly possible without our participation. If we would keep ourselves free of foreign quarrels and nationally strong enough to make provocative attack on us unthinkable — we would severely minimize the probability of another world war.

If we give up our own constitutional system and national independence to join any kind of international union (and we cannot join *any* kind without doing precisely that) we will remove the last bulwark against universal poverty and slavery; and we will initiate a reign of terror and political suppression that will probably dominate this planet for a thousand years, before men ever find the means to rise once again to the level of freedom which we abandoned.

---

For prices on single and multiple copies of this *Report*, see bottom of the first page. How many people do you know who should read this *Report*?

---

DAN SMOOT,  
P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station  
Dallas 14, Texas

Please enter my subscription for (\_\_\_\_\_ years) (\_\_\_\_\_ months) to THE DAN SMOOT REPORT. I enclose \$\_\_\_\_\_; please bill me for\_\_\_\_\_.

Rates: \$10 for 1 year
\$ 6 for six months
\$ 3 for three months
\$12 first class mail
\$14 for air mail
\$18 for 2 years

\_\_\_\_\_  
PRINT NAME

\_\_\_\_\_  
STREET ADDRESS

\_\_\_\_\_  
CITY AND STATE

SAC

SA

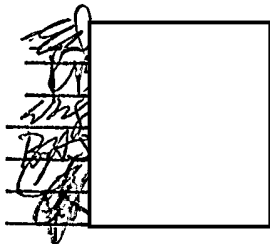
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Chapt. 91, San Diego, Calif.  
\*\*\* INFO-CONCERNING

On 4/2/61 Chief of Police A. E. Jansen, SDPD made available a thermo-fax copy of "Membership List of November, 1960, for John Birch Society, Chapter 91, San Diego, California". This list is attached to this memo for filing in substantive file. Names of members are being indexed.  indicated this list was obtained from or thru

and who  the John Birch San Diego Chapt. on

RECOMMENDATION:

Place in Dead file on JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Chapt 91, San Diego



~~\*\*\*~~

\*\*\*\*\*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-41

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 10 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



## BIRCH GROUP LISTS UNITS IN 34 STATES

Society Says It Has One to  
100 Chapters in Each Area  
Members' Total Secret

By United Press International.

At the start of 1961 the John Birch Society had organized one to 100 chapters in each of thirty-four states and the District of Columbia, according to its founder, Robert H. W. Welch Jr. of Massachusetts.

Still to be organized are Alabama, Alaska, Colorado, Delaware, Idaho, Maine, Maryland, Minnesota, Nebraska, Nevada, New Jersey, Oklahoma, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Utah and Vermont.

"The John Birch Society is to be a monolithic body," said Mr. Welch, who is 61 years old, in a blue book of the organization's doctrine.

Its announced purpose is to fight and destroy communism within the United States. Its membership includes able and patriotic men.

But its methods, its specific aims and its judgments of some American leaders have led other able and patriotic citizens to denounce the society as going far beyond the tactics of the late Senator Joseph R. McCarthy, Wisconsin Republican.

### Authoritative Rule Set

When the society was founded, in 1958, Mr. Welch, a retired candy manufacturer, announced that it would "operate under completely authoritative control at all levels. No collection of debating societies is ever going to stop the Communist conspiracy."

He hoped for 1,000,000 dedicated members to fight the forces of evil with "evangelical fervor."

Paul H. Talbert, Los Angeles insurance executive, who is a member of the society's governing council, estimated recently that it might have 100,000 members by the end of 1961, its third year.

Mr. Welch said he wanted to raise a million dollars from sources other than dues during the society's first year.

"And even that amount," he remarked, "is an awfully small drop in the bucket, against what either the direct Communist propagandists or the Reutherite labor bosses are spending against us."

In his statement he referred to Walter P. Reuther, president of the United Automobile Workers, who is active in liberal political causes.

There is no public accounting of money or membership. Dues are \$24 a year for men and \$12 for women; life memberships are \$1,000, either sex.

Appeals for voluntary contributions accompany virtually all mailings to members.

Mr. Welch has said he draws no salary. There are twenty-eight full-time employees at headquarters and the society is reported to be the largest single source of revenue for the Belmont (Mass.) post office next door.

In addition, thirty-five salaried persons work around the country as coordinators of member groups, and 100 work full or almost full time as volunteers.

### Reds' Methods Borrowed

Mr. Welch frankly has borrowed the Communist technique of setting up "front" groups for specific purposes. He acknowledges that another technique he advocates—the use of loaded questions to besmirch a suspect he cannot prove is a Communist—is "mean and dirty."

Chapters operate at widely different levels of secrecy. In North Dakota, meetings are announced on local radio stations and everyone's welcome.

The North Dakota organization, with about 400 members in nineteen chapters, was active in backing one of the society's proposals to outlaw the Federal income tax. The plan was approved by the state's lower house but killed in the state Senate.

In Dallas, Tex., a 32-year-old business man member of the society would not give his own name to an interviewer for publication.

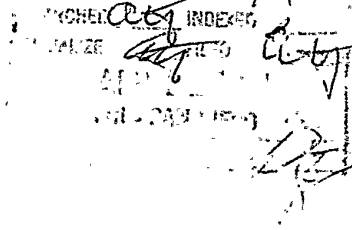
"Most of our members in Dallas are little people," he said, "just like I am. Most of these folks could not take a sustained smear attack. If it came along, they would probably be thrown out of their jobs. For that reason, the thing has been kept pretty quiet here. There are no real millionaires in Dallas in it as far as I know."

He estimated there were twenty chapters in Dallas and said he had heard there were 100 in Houston. Chapters are generally made up of twenty members.

There is no rule of thumb in Mr. Welch's book for members to determine on their own who is or who isn't a Communist, or Communist dupe.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-42



"There are ways of sizing up both individuals and organizations in this battle which come only with experience, a knowledge of the interlocking pieces and personalities and a feel for the way the communists work," says the "blue book."

"And while of course I can make mistakes too, I know from the way my opinion of various characters, formed independently has then proved to coincide with the opinion of J. B. Matthews \* \* \* that I have a fairly sensitive and accurate nose in this area. So we do not intend to be frustrated by indecisions of this nature."

Mr. Matthews is an associate editor of Mr. Welch's periodical, American Opinion, as well as the standard by which he checks his nose for Communists.

Mr. Matthews resigned in 1953 as chief investigator to Senator McCarthy's Senate Committee investigating communism. He resigned after the appearance in The American Mercury of Mr. Matthews' article asserting that clergymen were "the largest single group supporting the Communist apparatus" in this country.

John Birch had nothing to do

with the society that bears his name. He was a young fundamentalist Baptist missionary from Georgia who served as an intelligence officer in China during World War II. He was killed by Chinese Communists ten days after the end of the war, the society says he was 27 when he died.

Mr. Welch had not heard of Mr. Birch until after his death, but he did research on his life and wrote his life story.

Mr. Welch has memorialized Mr. Birch as "probably the first American casualty in that third world war, between Communists and the ever-shrinking 'free world,' which is still being waged against us."

And when he came to found an organization to fight Communists, he called it the John Birch Society.

#### Members Urged to Act

In Mr. Birch's name, members of the society are asked to write letters to Congressmen and others, and to operate in "front" organizations and through established community groups such as Parent Teach Associations and Chambers of Commerce.

Working through these groups, the members are urged to press campaigns conceived as anti-Communist by Mr. Welch.

As well as striving for repeal of the Federal income tax, the society also seeks to impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren and to eliminate action in the churches for social legislation. It also opposes the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, foreign aid, the United Nations and any cultural or other exchanges with the Soviet Union.

In pressing his drive to expose all persons suspected of Communist affiliations—even though it might involve "mean and dirty" tactics—Mr. Welch has also urged his members to infiltrate suspected groups; to spy on persons in presumably respectable groups and to deluge newspapers with letters espousing the society's ideas.

Evidence that his exhortations to members have been effective may be seen in numerous newspaper editorials that denounced precisely what the society's members had accomplished.

On Feb. 26, for example, the publisher of The News Press in Santa Barbara, Calif., was moved to express his outrage against what the society was doing in his community. In a strongly worded editorial, the publisher, Thomas M. Storke, wrote:

"The News Press condemns the pressures on wealthy residents who fear and abhor communism, to contribute money to an organization whose leader has said that 'for reasons you will understand, there can be no accounting of funds.'"

"The John Birch Society already has done a grave disservice to Santa Barbara by arousing suspicions and a mutual distrust among men of goodwill. The organization's adherents, sincere in their opposition to communism, do not seem to understand the dangers of the totalitarian dynamite with which they are tampering."

"The News Press challenges them: Come up from underground."

"And if they believe that in being challenged they have the <sup>in a</sup> top suit—let them sue. The News Press would welcome a suit as a means of shedding more light on the John Birch Society."

It was widely assumed that the editorial referred in part to activities carried on by the society's members with the cooperation of Dr. Granville Knight, a Santa Barbara physician, who is on the society's twenty-six-man council. Several active chapters of the society, it was said, were studying communism at private meetings and looking around for Communists to expose.

Mr. Storke pointed out in his editorial that he was 85 and had spent his entire life in the community.

A little more than three weeks after Storke's editorial, Chancellor Samuel B. Gould of the University of California at Santa Barbara, speaking at a university dinner, said that a "new type" of secret student organization had been set up on the campus.

"Unless it is checked, can destroy the university, he said."

Another official said "it was understood" Chancellor Gould referred to the Birch Society.

Mr. Gould said the organization to which he referred encouraged students to become informers and "take on the tasks of security agencies." He said the university and its officials "have been labeled and

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-86 BY SP4-BJA/DM

# Birch Parents Support Society

FORT WORTH, Tex., April 1 (AP)—The parents of John Birch say they are "heartily in accord with the purpose and procedure" of the controversial Right-wing society named for their son.

Mrs. George S. Birch said yesterday she and her husband, a retired missionary, were honorary members of the John Birch Society.

She said she was "very happy that Mr. Welch [Robert Welch Jr., head of the society] chose our son" to name the organization after. Society leaders chose him on the ground that he was the first American victim of the cold war.

Captain Birch went abroad in 1940 after completing his religious education at the Fundamental Baptist Bible Institute here, the seminary, of which Mr. Birch was one of the first two graduates, was founded by J. Frank Norris, a controversial Baptist preacher.

Captain Birch was killed by Chinese Communists ten days after V-P Day.

Mrs. Birch said of her son's death that "if it had not been for the fact that the truth was suppressed, it would have



Associated Press

Capt. John Birch

headlined every newspaper in the United States."

Mr. Welch has said that the facts were suppressed for some time by what he called pro-Communist groups in the United States.

John Birch Hall of the First Baptist Church here was dedicated in November, 1954, by the late Maj. Gen. Claire Chennault, whom Captain Birch served as an aide in China.

villified in whispering campaigns, all purporting to prove that we are not only less than loyal to America but are downright subversive."

Congress was stirred to protest against the society's campaign against Chief Justice Warren. But it is the society's attack on the nation's churches that apparently has brought it to the attention of more communities—and has more bitterly divided those communities than any of its other activities.

It is an attack that has been made for years by some religious fundamentalists and economic conservatives who see as both heresy and communism the preaching of a "social gospel" that attempts to apply biblical teachings to current secular and political problems.

In Arizona, for instance, one of the society's "biggest" states, the American Council of Chris-

tian Churches, a Fundamentalist group, is vigorously campaigning against such "social gospel." The society is abetting the campaign in its own way.

In Santa Barbara, members of the First Presbyterian Church received through the mail a Birch Society "questionnaire" attacking its own church leadership and that of the National Council of Churches, a large group generally favorably inclined toward social legislation.

At Amarillo, Tex., Brig. Gen. William L. Lee, retired commander of the Amarillo Air Force Base, is head of the local Birch organization. He denied that the society had anything to do with the rumored circulation of a list accusing five prominent local men of being Communists.

But he acknowledged that the society was stirring up friction in local churches.

"We have documented proof that the National Council has been infiltrated by Communists and some of these ministers just won't listen to us, General Lee said. "Until we can convince them that the National Council has some Communist followers in it, there is going to be some friction."

## Church Warfare Feared

Church leaders in Amarillo have said they are fearful that congregations may be split into warring camps.

The Birch group in Amarillo has been less successful in another campaign. The public library refused to yield to its demand that it call off a "great decisions" discussion series sponsored by the forty-two-year-old Foreign Policy Association.

At Wichita, Kas., the society has moved to battle in policy matters in the library and college. According to George H. Lewis, assistant Professor of Economics at the University of Wichita and director of the Kansas Council for Industrial Peace, they "virtually control the Wichita Chamber of Commerce and seem to have a dominant influence in the state chamber organization."

"One of their major objectives in the state is to destroy collective bargaining," Dr. Lewis said. "They are preparing to push through some vicious anti-labor legislation during the next session."

The Birch Society was founded on Dec. 9, 1958, at Indianapolis, after Mr. Welch had de-

livered a two-day speech to eleven men he had invited to hear it.

That speech is today the "blue book" of the society, the official statement of its aims and methods. It is supplemented by monthly bulletins to members and the magazine American Opinion, which Mr. Welch founded before the society and of which he is editor.

The message and aim are: "Less government, more responsibility and a better world."

Mr. Welch frankly views the social legislation of the twentieth century as the product of a sinister conspiracy to change the economic and political structure of the United States so that this nation can be merged with the Soviet Union without a fight.

"You have only a few more years," he told his listeners at Indianapolis. "We are living in such a fool's paradise as the people of China lived in twenty years ago."

"The danger is almost entirely internal," Mr. Welch said, "from Communist influences right in our midst and treason right in our Government."

## Government Re 'Enemy'

Mr. Welch would repeal virtually all the social and economic legislation of the last 30 years.

"The greatest enemy of man is, and always has been, government," he said.

"We are not beginning any revolution, nor even a counter-revolution any technical sense," he said. "Yet our determination to overthrow an entrenched tyranny is the very stuff of which revolutions are made."

He has said that communism is being slipped over on the American people so gradually and insidiously that before long "they can no longer resist the Communist conspiracy as free citizens, but can resist the Communist tyranny only by themselves becoming conspirators against established government."

On Jan. 1, 1957, his biography says, Mr. Welch "gave up most of his business responsibilities—and most of his income—in order to devote practically all of his time and energy to the anti-Communist cause."

It was at that time that he gave up an executive post with the James O. Welch Company, a candy manufacturing concern, headed by his brother.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

## BIRCH GROUP HEAD ASKS U. S. INQUIRY

Welch Pledges to Eastland  
Members of Rightist Body  
Will Testify Openly

*Subject*

BOSTON, April 1 (UPI)—Robert H. W. Welch Jr., founder of the John Birch Society, sent a telegram to the Senate Internal Security subcommittee today asking for an official investigation of his organization.

In a telegram to Senator James O. Eastland, Mississippi Democrat and chairman of the subcommittee, Mr. Welch pledged that members would testify openly and, "unlike our Communist enemies, none of our members will plead the Fifth Amendment."

The request for an investigation came after the Justice Department reported in Washington that Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy was concerned about the ultra-conservative John Birch Society.

The society is named for an American missionary killed by the Chinese Communists shortly after the end of World War II. Founders of the society regard him as the first victim of the "cold war."

Senator Thomas J. Dodd, Connecticut Democrat and vice chairman of the Senate subcommittee, said he would raise the possibility of a Senate investigation of the anti-Communist group. Other members of Congress pressed for an investigation.

### Secretary Gives News

Earlier today, Mr. Welch had no comment on criticism of his group and demands for an investigation. But this afternoon, a secretary who declined to answer any questions, announced that Mr. Welch had asked for an investigation "because of the charges—now being so widely circulated about us, some of which are extreme dis-

tortions of fact and many of which are sheer fabrications."

"As many of our members as your committee may wish will gladly testify about the background, methods, purposes and specific activities of the society," Mr. Welch told Mr. Eastland. "And we repeat our assurance made recently to the chairman of a committee in California that, unlike our Communist enemies, none of our members will plead the Fifth Amendment."

Mr. Welch, a former candy manufacturer, repeated an earlier statement that "the John Birch Society is not a secret society."

### Patriotism Is Cited

"All of our materials are wide open for anybody to purchase," he said. "The John Birch Society is a group of men and women of good character, fervent patriotism, religious ideals and excellent standing in their respective communities."

"The society has broken no law, and violated no moral principles. Our only 'crime' is fighting communism, and that we intend to continue until our side wins."

Mr. Welch told Mr. Eastland he did not expect the Senate subcommittee to accept his statements without "careful investigation." He added that he would appreciate the opportunity to give testimony fully substantiating his statements and assured Mr. Eastland that he and other members of the John Birch Society would answer all questions put to them.

"In the course of such an investigation, we hope to be able to present to your committee and through your committee to the American people the simple truth about the John Birch Society," Mr. Welch said. "And to that end, if our request is granted, we pledge our fullest cooperation."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY JP4-BJA/bm

100-12079-43

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED

APR 1 1964

FBI - BOSTON

# EDITORIAL

## They Cannot Serve Two Masters!

Now that the covers are being pulled off the unbelievable organization known as the John Birch Society, some strange bedfellows are coming to light.

Perhaps the strangest to be uncovered so far are two California Congressmen, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand of Altadena and Rep. John H. Rousselot of Los Angeles.

To find any sane American citizen succumbing to the paranoid fallure of this quasi-secret cult is disquieting enough.

To find a member of Congress in the John Birch Society is much more disturbing. And for this member of Congress to say, as Hiestand has said publicly, that he intends to remain a member even though he now knows the true nature of the organization, is downright alarming.

\* \* \*

In announcing through the press his intention to remain a Bircher, Hiestand has displayed a turn of mind which raises doubt as to his continued fitness for the public office he holds.

Some of his public utterances cast a shadow on Hiestand's sagacity; some raise doubts as to the pristine quality of his veracity; and some go so far as to put his loyalty on the scales.

These are not pleasant criticisms to aim at any Congressman. But Hiestand's own words, considered along with the published aims and principles of the society and the unchallenged writings of its founder, force these criticisms to be weighed promptly and publicly. If any Congressman is not devoted exclusively and without silent mental reservations to our American form of government the people must be alerted.

Hiestand subjects the quality of his general intelligence, or sagacity, to question in his comments concerning the campaign launched by the John Birch Society for the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

In news dispatches dated March 31, Hiestand is quoted as saying he thinks this impeachment drive is a mistake. That's all. Just a mistake. Meanwhile, in the New York Times, Saturday, April 1, a field representative for the JBS, Bryton Barron, is quoted as saying the impeachment campaign still is one of "the organization's primary aims."

What kind of intelligence is it that will permit Hiestand to stay loyally in the ranks of the Birchers while they carry on their vicious vendetta against Chief Justice Warren, which he says is a "mistake"?

\* \* \*

Hiestand subjects his veracity to question when he is asked to comment on a statement about former President Eisenhower written by Robert H. W. Welch, who founded the John Birch Society in 1958. The statement has created a nationwide furor.

Around 1955, while laying the foundation for his society, Welch was circulating among friends a manuscript of nearly 300 pages, entitled "The Politician," setting forth some of his views. This manuscript, which Welch now deprecatingly refers to as a "private, confidential letter," contained a paragraph stating that "Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy." Welch went on to say that his opinion was based on evidence "so extensive" as "to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SPY-BSP/omf

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
April 6, 1961

100-12679-44

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 6 1961	
SAN DIEGO	

Welch has ~~never~~ denied writing this monstrous and patently false libel. He has only protested that he never intended for this libel to be given public circulation because he didn't believe it firmly enough himself "to say it in public."

When Hiestand was asked what he thought of this libel against a former president, his reply was:

"I doubt if the founder ever said that."

We doubt if Hiestand is telling the truth. The founder did say it. The founder knows he said it. We think Hiestand is trying to deceive himself as well as his constituents, hoping if he repeats this falsehood often enough, it will finally become the truth.

\* \* \*

Lastly, there is the question of loyalty. This question applies equally to all other members of the John Birch Society, of course. But its application is most significant when a Congressman is involved because he owes a special sort of loyalty to his country, since he represents thousands of his fellow citizens and helps pass laws which may affect their liberty or their lives.

When Hiestand entered Congress he took an oath. This oath was to serve one master—the people of the United States. There was no provision in his oath for a loyalty divided between two masters.

\* \* \*

Yet no man can remain in the John Birch Society, according to the edict of its founder, without recognizing and accepting the authority of Robert Welch. Here is the law in Welch's own words:

"A republican form of government or of organization . . . lends itself too readily to infiltration . . . democracy is . . . a perennial fraud

. . . The John Birch Society will operate under completely authoritative control . . . The men who join the John Birch Society . . . are going to be doing so primarily because they believe in me and what I am doing and are willing to accept my leadership anyway . . .

"Those members who cease to feel the necessary degree of loyalty can either resign or will be put out . . ."

\* \* \*

These words are not vague or ambiguous. They mean simply that Welch is the undisputed boss of the Birchers and you take his orders or you get out, whether these orders be to seek impeachment of a Supreme Court Justice, to inundate Congress with letters demanding action on some issue favored by Welch, or simply spreading smears about a president through confidential society channels.

Whatever the orders of the Society may be, Welch says they will be followed. He did not say Congressmen would be excepted. It can only be assumed, therefore, that so long as Hiestand remains in the John Birch Society, he is recognizing, whether he admits it or not, the monolithic authority of Welch to dictate his political beliefs, and therefore his political behavior.

\* \* \*

It is inconceivable that any Congressman would put himself in such an untenable position, completely irreconcilable with his loyalty to his constituents, his government, and his oath of office.

Here is a case where a man ostensibly and publicly recognizes and even is a part of the duly recognized government of this nation, while at the same time belonging to a half-hidden "super-government" which demands his unswerving loyalty to a dictator who derides self-government as ineffectual or fraudulent.

Can such a man honestly and loyally serve his district in the Congress of the United States?

We say the published principles which set the policy and guide the operation of the John Birch Society give the answer.

A man cannot be a loyal member of Congress and at the same time live up to the standards of loyalty and obedience set for members of the John Birch Society.

Congressman Hiestand and Congressman Rousselot have a choice to make. That they did not make this choice long ago has already cast a dark shadow of doubt over their political future.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
April 6, 1961

## John Birch Society:

# Beliefs Of Controversial Revealed By Founder's Book

A public debate over the controversial, semi-secret John Birch Society intensifies, the aims and methods of the purportedly anti-Communist group has raised new questions.

What does the John Birch Society stand for? What is the credo of its membership?

The Daily Blade-Tribune has secured a copy of Birch Society founder Robert Welch's 268-page, "The Politician," the book-length document which expresses his philosophy and which was distributed by Welch as the foundation of the society he launched in 1958.

Following are some of the significant passages:

### No Doubt About Marshall: Red

"For while this is certainly not the place to go into a hundred pages, to show that George Marshall always conducted the American side of the war for the benefit of the Kremlin, to the very best of his ability, or into a thousand pages of other details and circumstances to show all he accomplished for the Kremlin in the years following the war, it is necessary to enter the conclusion to which those pages would lead. I defy anybody, who is not actually a Communist himself, to read all of the known facts about this career and not decide that since at least sometime in the 1930s George Catlett Marshall has been a conscious, deliberate, dedicated agent of the Soviet conspiracy. There is, in my opinion, simply no escape from such overwhelming evidence..."

### Ike 'Planted'

### To Throw Game

"On Jan. 20, 1953, Dwight Eisenhower was inaugurated as the 34th president of the United States. He thus became, automatically and immediately captain and quarterback of the free-world team, in the fight against Communism. In our firm opinion he had been planted in that position, by Communists, for the purpose of throwing the game.

"We are all familiar with this technique in the sports world, despite its fortunate rarity. Contrary to all sporting instincts and moral principles, and at the expense of disloyalty to teammates with whom the traitor may have worked for years, ball games have been 'thrown' for no greater incentive than a money reward. It is extremely shortsighted to assume that the most cunning, deceptive, and ambitious gangsters the human race has ever known would not, with world rulership as their goal, contrive to have their opposition double-crossed at some stage by the leader of opposition.

"There is nothing new about this kind of calculated betrayal... It was only 80 generations ago that fascist Sparta set out to conquer all of the Greek world, including of necessity democratic Athens. Sparta was a slave state, with only a very small percentage of its total population in the citizen class, and with those citizens rigidly ruled as to their every act and thought by an oligarchy at the top... The comparison of the long continued struggle between Sparta and Athens with the present one between Russia and the United States probably affords the most exhaustive and complete parallel in all human his-

tory. And when that earlier struggle culminated in the Peloponnesian War, it was the treason of Athens' own great politician-general Alcibiades, which brought about her defeat and capture by Sparta. Alcibiades, rich, famous, honored, and powerful, was the one man most Athenians would have found it most difficult to think of as a traitor. But the final sentence in the otherwise very poor biography of Alcibiades... is well worth keeping in mind: 'Superficial and opportunist to the last, he owed the successes of his meteoric career purely to personal magnetism and an almost incredible capacity for deception.'

### Double-crossing By Ike Subtle

"Here was a famous historical precedent, though not the only one, for the Kremlin's use of Eisenhower to deceive America. But to assume that this double-crossing would not be subtle, hard to spot, even harder to prove, and disguised as a valiant fight against the Communists themselves, is sheer stupidity....

Blade-TRIBUNE  
Oceanside, California  
Ed. for: T. BRADEN  
ISSUED: 4-9-61

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-13979-45  
m  
JEP

analogy, Eisenhower did not, in January 1953, pick up the ball and immediately start running down the field in the wrong direction. This was too long a field, with the game extending over years instead of minutes. Long before he reached his own goal posts he would have been tackled by loyal members of his own team, and then kicked out of the game. Instead, he has managed repeatedly to have his team thrown for huge losses, while always pretending to be planning the plays, giving the signals, and offering the leadership which should result in ground gained for our side. Many of his most showy end plays have resulted in disastrous setbacks for our side, and many of his forward passes have been intercepted by the enemy, with resulting large gains for their side ... Quarterback Eisenhower has always made sure the signals called, for any play, were thoroughly caught and understood by the enemy before the play was started. The truth is that, as a usual rule, it has been the enemy who has told him which play to call ...."

## Milton Termed 'Boss' For Ike

"Milton Eisenhower—presidential adviser. At least in appearance. Had always been an ardent New Dealer, to put it mildly, and still is ... In my opinion the chances are very strong that Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party. For one thing he is obviously a great deal smarter."

"John Foster Dulles ... For many reasons and after a lot of study, I personally believe Dulles to be a Communist agent who has had one clearly defined role to play; namely, always to say the right things and always to do the wrong ones ... In speeches and public statements Dulles is always the proponent of the real American position, the man who announces the policies and intentions which the American people want to hear ... He thus serves to convince the American Congress and people that the administration is trying to do the right thing. Then Dulles backs down or is overruled; or appears to be forced by circumstances and pressure he can't control to reverse himself; the government does exactly the opposite of what it has said it would do; and the defeat of our side is worse than if he had never spoken at all. But the American people simply do not grasp that it was all planned that way in the first place ...."

## CIA's Director 'Untouchable'

"Allen W. Dulles—head of the CIA. Brother of John Foster Dulles ... Allen Dulles is the most protected and untouchable supporter of Communism, next to Eisenhower himself, in Washington."

"Arthur F. Burns. Off-and-on economic adviser and super-adviser to the President. Born and raised in Russia. Preferred by Eisenhower to an American adviser on the American economy. Typical of the kind of economic advice Burns hands out were his statements in 1935 that 'our system of free and competitive enterprise is on trial' and that government 'must be ready to take vigorous steps to help maintain a stable prosperity.' It is quite probable that the job of 'economic adviser' has been merely a coverup for Burns' liaison work between Eisenhower and some of his Communist bosses."

## Warren Steady Backer Of Reds

"Earl Warren—Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Warren is probably not a Communist, although the ardent advocacy of him for the presidency by Eleanor Roosevelt, Joseph Rauh, Jr., and many of their ilk, makes one wonder. As does the sharp turn taken by the Court, in support of rabidly pro-Communist measures, since Warren became Chief Justice. But that he is actually and at least an extreme leftwing socialist, as well as a consummate hypocrite, was clearly shown by some articles that he wrote for the Saturday Evening Post nearly 20 years ago."

"The stronger evidence that Warren is not a member of the Communist Party is that Eisenhower had to check, to make sure the Warren Court was not too far to the left."

Blade TRIBUNE  
Oceanside Calif.  
4-9-61

Page 2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM



Communist side on the various measures which Eisenhower knew would be coming before the Court, as a last-minute precaution before finally making the appointment. Warren was entirely willing to go along the indicated path, and has done so with enthusiasm."

"But this is enough, we hope, to make the pattern and purpose clear. We think that an objective survey of Eisenhower's associates and appointments shows clever Communist brains, aided by willing Communist hands, always at work to give the Communists more power, and to weaken the anti-Communist resistance ...."

### 'Fanaticism' In His Family

"I want to confess here my own conviction that Eisenhower's motivation is more ideological than opportunistic. Or, to put it bluntly, I personally think that he has been sympathetic to ultimate Communist aims, realistically willing to use Communist means to help them achieve their goals, knowingly accepting and abiding by Communist orders, and consciously serving the Communist conspiracy, for all of his adult life.

"The role he has played, as described above, would fit just as well into one theory as the other; that he is a mere stooge, or that he is a Communist assigned the specific job of being a political front man. ...

"It seems to me that the explanation of sheer political opportunism, to account for Eisenhower's Communist-aiding career, stems merely from a deeprooted aversion of any American to recognizing the horrible truth. Most of the doubters, who go all the way with me except to the final logical conclusion, appear to have no trouble whatever in suspecting that Milton Eisenhower is an outright Communist. Yet they

draw back from attaching the same suspicion to his brother, for no other real reason than that one is a professor and the other president. While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct. But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt.

### Treason Charge Levelled At Ike

"This inevitably prompts the ... question, as to how a man born in the American Midwest, who went through the United States Military Academy, could ever become a convert to Communism ... The answer, of course is that very few could, or do. That's why there are probably not more than 25,000 American-born actual Communist traitors in the United States today ....

"These converts are most likely to occur among warped but brilliant minds, which have acquired either by inheritance or circumstances a mentality of fanaticism. And it should be no surprise to anybody that Eisenhower was raised with this mentality of fanaticism, for as recently as 1942 his mother was arrested for participating in a forbidden parade of Jehovah's Witnesses ... Everything Eisenhower has done for the past 16 years can be fitted into the explanation based on that type of mentality. And I do not believe that the events of his personal story during those 16 years can be satisfactorily explained in any other way ....

"For this .... third man, Eisenhower, there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and his actions. That word is treason."

10/26/61 TRIBUNE  
Fresno, California  
4-9-61

Page 3

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

## A Laughing Matter?

Attorney General Kennedy has defined the Birch Society as "in the area of being humorous."

In this dismissal he apparently disagrees with others who see the secret society as a dangerous and new kind of post-World War II fascism.

Thomas Storke, for example, the great publisher of the Santa Barbara News Press, has by inference suggested that Birch Society members ought to be tarred and feathered.

At least he recalls that in the early California of his boyhood anyone who called the president of the United States a traitor or used similar language for other men who have given much to their country might have been run out of town.

Storke, who first called the Birch Society to public attention, takes it seriously. Is he right, this venerable 85-year-old publisher? Or is Robert F. Kennedy right in saying it's only laughable?

If you look at the quotations on this page you may be able to make up your own mind.

The head of the Birch Society says Dwight D. Eisenhower is a traitor. Is that funny? or dangerous?

Is it funny to say that Allen Dulles, director of served in high office under two presidents, "is probably Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party?"

Or that Arthur H. Dean, a distinguished lawyer, who is our representative at the disarmament negotiations, is "the most brazen unconscionable liar that ever competed in this category with Alger Hiss?"

It is funny to say that Allen Dulles, director of our country's Central Intelligence Agency, is not only a Communist but may have connived in the murder of 160 of his employees?

Is all this funny, or dangerous?

Read for yourself and see what you think.

We're not sure.

**Blade-Tribune**  
Oceanside, California  
AN INDEPENDENT NEWSPAPER  
Thomas W. Braden, Editor-Publisher

4-9-61

One of the reasons we're not sure is suggested by the relative ages of Mr. Kennedy and Mr. Storke. Mr. Kennedy is a young man and has one of the attributes, not to say virtues of the young in the unconscious belief that what is not based on fact or reason is laughable. Americans, in general, we think, will side with him. For America is a young country. Charlie Chaplin must have had our youth in mind when he made a movie before World War II showing Hitler for the ridiculous house painter named Schickelgruber which he really was. Chaplin tried to make us laugh at Hitler, knowing that in laughter there is no fear.

But Mr. Storke is old and has seen the narrow angry faces of mobs. Mr. Storke saw Schickelgruber turn into Hitler and Hitler into evil and evil spread death. Mr. Storke learned not to laugh.

Most of us, being neither as young as Mr. Kennedy and so not knowing the power of warped thought and belief, nor as old as Mr. Storke and so perhaps too experienced to laugh, will take the middle ground.

We'd like to agree with Mr. Kennedy. But we're a little too old for that. We'll say that the Birch Society will bear close watching and careful scrutiny. Only if it gets this attention, will it turn out to be the laughing matter Mr. Kennedy thinks it is.

*File  
John Birch Society*

100-12079-46

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 12 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*SPC*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

Note: Hand print names legibly; handwritten for remainder.

Subject's name and aliases [redacted]		Address of subject [redacted] Coronado, Calif.		Character of case JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY		
Complainant Officer [redacted]		Complainant's address and telephone number SDPD		Complaint received <input type="checkbox"/> Personal <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Telephonic Date 4/10/61 Time _____		
Subject's Description	Race	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	Height	Hair	Build	Birth date and Birthplace
	Age		Weight	Eyes	Complexion	
	Scars, marks or other data					

Facts of complaint

SDPD Officer [redacted] called to advise that his wife is an official of the D.D. Policemen's Auxiliary. They invite speakers to their meetings. [redacted] arrived at a recent meeting along with a retired "Navy man." She talked on Communism.

Supreme Ct.

[redacted] made extremely critical comments about the U.S. Chief Justice--wanted to abolish the Federal Income Tax--weakness toward Communism on the University campus etc., etc. She was obviously a member of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. She expressed a desire to establish several "study groups" in the Police Auxiliary. When she was asked to identify her organization she declined to do so until after she had a chance to form her study groups. Officer [redacted] indicated that the Police Auxiliary was not sympathetic toward her request.

Officer [redacted] was advised that this office could make no comment. He called only to furnish the info for our interest.

*Subject*  
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

100-12079-47

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 12 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

Action Recommended

No action

[redacted]  
(Agent)

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY — No. 1

# Group Formed Quietly To Fight Reds By Own Rules

(EDITOR'S NOTE: In recent weeks a hitherto little known, semi-secret national organization, The John Birch Society, has been thrust into the public spotlight. Reaction has been immediate and strong. The Society is being both castigated and praised. State and federal officials are demanding investigations of the group. In order that our readers may be adequately informed about the true nature of the John Birch Society, the El Cajon Valley News presents here the first in a series of articles dealing with the society's background, leadership and purposes. These articles are taken from a series written by Gene Blake for the Los Angeles Times and reprinted by special permission of Nick Williams, Editor of the Times.)

By Gene Blake

On a wintry day a little over two years ago, a dozen men gathered in Indianapolis at the invitation of a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, Robert Welch.

They were influential, busy men. One came from Oregon, one from Kansas, one from Missouri, two from Wisconsin, one from Illinois, one from Indiana, one from Ten-

nessee, one from Virginia and two from Massachusetts.

These men weren't exactly sure why they were there, except that they all shared the same concern over the menace of international Communism, its influence in America and the fate of this nation.

For two full days they listened to Robert Welch set forth his views

(Continued on Page A-10)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
EL CAJON, CALIFORNIA  
April 2, 1961

100-12079-48

Will  
also also

b6  
b7C

File  
100



FMJ

# Group Formed Quietly To Fight Reds By Own Rules

(Continued from Page 1)  
of the problem and what he thought should be done about it. Out of that meeting of Dec. 8 and 9, 1958, came the John Birch Society.

Within a year there were working chapters in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Virginia, South Carolina, Florida, Tennessee, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa, Louisiana, Texas, California and Washington. There were also members of the home chapter — sort of "at large" members — in about 40 states.

Now, after another year, the list of states with from one to more than 100 working chapters has grown to 34, plus the District of Columbia, and there are home chapter members in all 50 states.

## Makes Voice Heard

Organized and developed quietly at first — almost secretly — the society is now making its voice heard and no longer shuns the spotlight. By the end of the year the national membership is expected to reach 100,000. The goal is a million.

There are several thousand members in scores of chapters throughout Southern California today, according to Paul H. (Tex) Talbert, Beverly Hills insurance executive who is a member of the society's national council.

They are hard at work attacking the Communist menace as they see it on the home front, either directly or through other organizations — PTAs, social and civic groups, study clubs, church societies.

John Birchers in Southern California and throughout the country are trying to alert the public, according to Talbert, through concentrated letter-writing campaigns, circulating petitions, speaking before various groups, showing anti-Communist films and distributing anti-Communist literature — under the over-all leadership of founder Robert Welch.

## Point to Book

Who is the man who brought this about and what is his purpose?

Detractors are quick to point out that Robert Welch is the man who wrote several years ago, in a manuscript called "The Politician" by some and the "black book" by others, that former President Eisenhower and top members of his administration were Communists or tools of the Communists.

"While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct.

"But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedi-

cated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

Welch also wrote of Dwight Eisenhower on page 268 in "The Politician":

"... there is only one possible word to describe his purpose and actions. That word is treason."

## His Boss

And on page 210:

"In my opinion the chances are very strong that Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party. For one thing, he is obviously a great deal smarter."

Others listed by Welch in "The Politician" as part or tools of the Communist conspiracy included former Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Chief Justice Warren, the late Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and his brother Allen, head of the Central Intelligence Agency.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BDA/SMJ

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
EL CAJON, CALIFORNIA  
April 2, 1961

"The Politician," distributed confidentially to a limited number, has caused some discomfort among members — but by no means all of them.

Some obviously agree with it, or at least feel there is sufficient evidence to believe that Welch's charges might be true. Others may temper the charges by stating that Mr. Eisenhower and some of the others were or are merely unwitting tools of the Communists.

#### Clue to Program

At any rate, this gives a clue to the general tenor of the society's charges: Communists have been and still are in control of high places in the U. S. government, the armed forces, the courts, the schools and universities, the press, radio, television and motion pictures, unions, the United Nations, the private foundations and the churches.

Unless the public wakes up, the society fears, it is only a question of time before the United States falls without a struggle into the world-wide Communist dominion ruled from the Kremlin.

Welch, of course, is just one of many who have preached this doctrine of imminent Communist domination to some degree for years. One was the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy, who has become almost a patron saint of the John Birch Society.

But Welch appears to have had success greater than any other man in welding his followers into a cohesive force with a program of action. It is a program of fighting fire with fire, openly using some of the tactics

that have proved successful for the enemy.

#### Farmer Ancestry

Welch was born in 1899 on a North Carolina farm. His ancestry, mainly farmers and Baptist preachers, is traceable to one Miles Welch, who came to this country from Wales in 1720.

He was educated for four years at the University of North Carolina, two years at the United States Naval Academy and two years at Harvard Law School. He moved to Boston in 1919 and has been in the candy manufacturing business all his adult life.

For many years he was vice president in charge of sales and advertising of James O. Welch Co., with factories in Cambridge and Mansfield, Mass., and in Los Angeles, as well as its subsidiary sales corporations in Atlanta, Pittsburgh, Chicago, Los Angeles and Seattle.

#### Was NAM Director

He has served as a director of a bank and several other business corporations. He was a member of the board of directors of the National Assn. of Manufacturers seven years, regional NAM vice president three years and chairman of its Educational Advisory Committee two years.

Welch also has been an extensive world traveler, speaker, author, editor and publisher. His books include "The Road to Salesmanship" (1941), "May God Forgive Us" (1952) and "The Life of John Birch" (1954).

For five years he has edited and published a monthly magazine, American Opinion. In 1957 he gave up most of his other business responsibilities to devote nearly all his time and energy to the anti-Communist

cause.

Welch chose the subject of one of his books as the name for his society because he felt this young man symbolized all that the society should stand for.

John Birch was a fundamentalist Baptist preacher from Georgia who became a missionary in China and then an intelligence officer with Gen. Claire Chennault's forces during World War II. He helped Gen. James Doolittle escape from China after the famous raid on Tokyo.

But 10 days after V-J Day, Capt. Birch was shot and killed in a Chinese village near Hsuehchow. Five years later, former Sen. Knowland charged in a Senate speech that he was murdered in cold blood by Chinese Communists.

#### Aims at Expose

Welch's book purports to be a documentation of that charge, as well as an expose of a "cover-up" by the U. S. government in a policy of "appeasement" toward Red China.

"It is clear that the Communists, high and low, recognized John Birch as standing for America, for Christianity, and as the very embodiment of those qualities and forces which were in their way," Welch wrote.

"... he was the first, or very nearly the first, casualty in American uniform in a war still being waged ... With his death and in his death the battle lines were drawn, in a struggle from which either Communism or Christian-style civilization must emerge with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed."

Next: The Blue Book "bible" of the John Birch Society.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

The Brawley News  
Brawley, California  
4/11/61

100-0

**No Birch Society  
In County, Says  
Sheriff Herb Hughes**

EL CENTRO — Sheriff-Coroner Herbert Hughes, questioned by a reporter, said today he knows of no John Birch Society chapter or group in Imperial County.

He has checked into the possibility of such a local organization, Hughes said, but found no indication of any. The society is the subject of national attention. The group's aim, it has been reported, is to fight communism. Its methods are questioned.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

100-12079-47

SEARCHED .....	INDEXED .....
SERIALIZED <i>pls</i>	FILED <i>med</i>
APR 13 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

## 10-Point Plan Outlined; Million Members Is Goal

(EDITOR'S NOTE: To inform readers about the John Birch Society, the El Cajon Valley News presents the third in a series dealing with the society's background, leadership and purposes. These are reprinted by special permission of Nick Williams, Editor, Los Angeles Times.)

By Gene Blake

When Robert Welch of Massachusetts offered himself two years ago "with great humility" for the "dynamic personal leadership" needed to direct the

John Birch Society's war on communism, he laid down a 10-point program of action.

The program is set forth in the Blue Book, the 182-page "bible" and manual for the society's thousands of members. Here is the program:

1 — Establish small and inexpensive reading rooms, which also would serve as rental libraries, stocked with a nucleus of 100 approved anti-Communist books and the best anti-Communist periodicals.

"They would be extremely selective instead of exhaustive as

to the books available," he said.

2 — Expand the circulation of the conservative periodicals, particularly Welch's own monthly magazine, American Opinion.

"With the metropolitan press and big circulation general periodicals not only largely denied to us, but in many cases either consciously or blindly promoting the Communist line, we need to use every feasible channel to get more of the truth over to more of the American people," he said.

Welch suggested putting the  
(Continued on Page A-3)

100-12079-50

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 13 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
EL CAJON, CALIF.  
APRIL 9, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM



# 10-Point Plan Outlined; Million Members Is Goal

(Continued from Page 1)  
National Review in every college library and fraternity house, the Dan Smoot Report in every doctor's office, Human Events and American Opinion in every barber shop.

## Widen Audience

3 — Support, maintain, increase the number of stations used and widen the audience of such radio programs as those of Fulton Lewis Jr., Clarence

Manion, and dozens of local broadcasters.

4 — Institute organized planning and control to make full and effectively co-ordinated use of the powerful letter-writing weapon.

"There should be a continuous overwhelming flood of letters, not just to legislators or the executive departments in Washington, but to newspaper editors, television and radio sponsors, educators, lecturers, state legislators and politicians, foundation heads and everybody else whose opinions, action and decisions count for anything in the ultimate total actions and decisions," Welch said.

5 — Organize fronts — little fronts, big fronts, temporary fronts, permanent fronts, all kinds of fronts.

Petitions on "everything under the sun," such as one headed "Please, Mr. President, Don't Go!" — to protest summit meetings were advocated.

6 — Start shocking the American people into a realization of what is happening.

## 'Best Way'

"The best way to do this is by exposure, which is why the Communists just had to get rid of McCarthy, and went to such extreme lengths to do so," Welch said.

He suggested that his magazine could be used for this purpose, using the technique of putting devastating questions to suspected Communists, and talked hopefully of building his circulation to 200,000. The question technique, when skillfully used in this way, is mean and dirty," Welch admitted. "But the Communists we are after are meaner and dirtier, and too slippery for you to put your fingers on them in the ordinary way."

## 'Nuisance Suits'

Welch also mentioned the risk

of "nuisance libel suits," and, as "our courts have by no means been immune to Communist infiltration," they might have more than nuisance value. But he said the publicity value might outweigh the risk.

7 — Silence Communist speakers masquerading as anti-Communists by using the question technique before audiences.

8 — Line up a large group of speakers to carry a strong anti-Communist message to small audiences such as church clubs and PTA groups, although talking on other specific subjects.

9 — Extend the society into other countries eventually, but in the meantime set up "revolutionary committees" and governments-in-exile out of the anti-Communist refugees from the satellite nations.

10 — Reverse by political action the gradual surrender of the United States to communism.

## Nixon Evaluation

Speaking of Presidential candidates (this was 1958) Welch had this to say about Richard Nixon:

"He is one of the ablest, shrewdest, most disingenuous and slipperiest politicians that ever showed up on the American scene . . .

"He has been a rider of waves, so far as public support was concerned, without caring whether the particular wave at any given time was moving left or right; and a manipulator of uncanny skill, behind the scenes . . .

"But for the dirtiest deal in American political history, participated in if not actually engineered, by Richard Nixon in order to make himself Vice President (and to put Warren on the Supreme Court as part of that deal), Taft would have been nominated at Chicago in 1952.

"It is almost certain that Taft would then have been elected President by a far greater plurality than was Eisenhower, that a grand rout of the Communists in our government and in our midst would have been started, that McCarthy would be alive today, and that we wouldn't even be in this mess that we are supposed to look to Nixon to lead us out of.

"And in appraising Richard Nixon's character, nobody should overlook the vicious undercover knifing of Bill Knowland by Nixon's men in California in the campaign just finished (1958) . . .

## One World Plan

"I think Nelson Rockefeller is definitely committed to trying to make the United States a part of a one-world Socialist government, while I don't think Nixon is committed to anything other than the career of Richard Nixon."



OOPS!—If you were wondering about the different appearance in the April 2 Valley News of Roland D. Smith, the new manager of the Safeway Store in El Cajon, it is because the wrong photo was used. Smith, who has lived 20 years in the valley, recently managed the Cartron Hills Safeway Store, and succeeds T. L. Cory.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m

## LEADERS DRAW FIRE

# Welch Sees U.S. Red Aid

By DICK EBY

EVENING TRIBUNE Staff Writer

LOS ANGELES — The United States government has been the "most powerful single force aiding the Communist advance" since 1945, the founder of the John Birch Society said here last night.

Robert Welch, 61, told an audience of 6,500 in the Shrine Auditorium that "it's my guess that Communists have been heavily influencing every major decision in our government since 1941."

### U.N. Control Seen

Welch told the responsive audience that "Communists have now reached the point where they can count on just a complete control of the whole United Nations apparatus as they need."

A retired Belmont, Mass., candy manufacturer, Welch said the John Birch Society is a right wing movement but denied that he calls all who oppose him Communists.

He said a few Communists in strategic places have made it appear that the United States is fighting the world-wide conspiracy when it is actually playing into the hands of the Soviet Union.

### Remarks Win Applause

Welch, who spoke under the auspices of the Freedom Club of the First Congregational Church, was given a standing ovation three times. Many of his remarks were applauded.

About 30 persons carrying signs opposing the John Birch Society and Welch paraded outside the auditorium before the meeting.

100-12079-51  
INDEXED  
FILED  
APR 13 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
April 12, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m

on the American people, he said. These include:

First — "I can't stand Roosevelt. We must support him because of his foreign policy."

This phrase was created to save Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1940 at a time when the people, not wanting to enter a war, had begun to realize "the New Deal was a shphony, faulty and a failure," he said.

Second — "I like Taft but he can't win." Welch described former Sen. Robert A. Taft of Ohio as a powerful leader who, if elected president, would have set the Communist movement back "a whole generation."

"If nominated, he would have won, the Communists knew," Welch said. "The situation was desperate. Taft had to be stopped in the nomination. Communists behind the scene pulled out all the stops."

Third — "I like what McCarthy is trying to do, but I can't stand his methods."

Welch said the late Sen. Joe McCarthy was exposing Communists in 1954 and had to be stopped. The slogan they created was accompanied by a smear campaign, he said, similar to the "nonsense pedaled about the John Birch Society."

Welch said the threat of a nuclear war with Russia is false and has allowed Russia to gobble up small countries in Central and Eastern Europe while the Communist-inspired line in the United States has been "we need time to rearm."

#### War Fear Seen

Russia's biggest fear is a war, he said, because it would spark a worldwide revolution against Russia and communism.

He refuted the theory that communism is a movement of the proletariat or working class.

He said, "I can find you a lot more Harvard accents in Communist circles in America today than you can find me overalls."

#### Group Accused of Apathy

The "principle of reversal" can be seen at work in the Protestant ministry, said Welch, "because that is almost the last place the ordinary American would expect to find them."

Welch stressed that Communists or sympathizers among the Protestant clergy amount to less than 3 per cent of the total and "nobody is accusing the other 97 per cent

of anything except gullibility and apathy which allow such a thing to exist."

"Protestant ministers do not become Communists," he said, "but Communists do become Protestant ministers."

#### Private Document Init

In his opening remarks, Welch explained "The Politician," a private document that has been criticized because in it he accuses former President Eisenhower, former Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and other top officials of aiding the Communist cause.

Welch said the document was "never anything but a long, confidential letter to a friend" and in expressing opinions in such a letter to a friend "you don't bother to be as careful in the wording, especially with regard to passages which may be taken out of context, as if you were writing something for publication."

"The letter was originally provoked by what seemed to me to be the double-crossing by the administration of conservative Republican candidates for both the House and Senate in the congressional elections in the fall of 1954," he said.

#### Harsh Opinions Told

"In it, I expressed some harsh opinions of some men high up in the administration, including the then President himself."

"But in the letter I specifically requested friends receive

ing it to correct any errors they found. Also — and this is something the papers have never told you—I stated at the end of the letter that I had no quarrel with those who attributed the actions described in it simply to political opportunism.

"That's how the thing came to be dubbed The Politician. Publication by newspapers of extracts from this letter involved a serious breach of confidence on the part of a friend, some very unethical journalism and a brazen violation of my property rights in my letter."

Birch said the letter was specifically disavowed by those present at the first meeting of the John Birch Society in the fall of 1958.

He asked that it be allowed to "fade out of the argument."

#### Ambitions Ruled Out

Birch, in answer to a question, said he has no political ambitions and will stake his future on the society.

He said the attack against him in the newspapers was started by a Communist publication "and it appeared to be a signal for a concerted movement."

Welch also denied that the society has secret bylaws calling for obedience by members without difference of opinion.

"We send out bulletins for concerted action," he said, "but we also tell members they shouldn't do anything against their conscience."

Bernard L. Sapiro, unsuccessful Socialist Party candidate for the Los Angeles School Board, said the pickets responded after leaflets were distributed on three college campuses asking an orderly protest. There were no incidents as police kept watch.

#### Leaders Called Loyal

Welch said he believes 98 per cent of people in government are patriotic and loyal Americans "even right through the very betrayals which they themselves are helping implement."

He said a Communist "principle of reversal" has been the main weapon in the Communist advance.

He described this principle as a method of "taking a weakness and by means of outdaring and bluff, converting it to a great strength."

In application of the "principle of reversal," trick catch phrases have been foisted

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

**'DUPED BY REDS'**

## Birch Group Supported By Rousselot

By ELMER W. LAMMI

WASHINGTON (UPI)—Rep. John H. Rousselot, R-Calif., solemnly raised his right hand as if taking an oath.

"I've been a Communist dupe," he said.

"Yes, you can quote me," he said, "I'm willing to stand up before the American people and say I've been deceived by the Communists."

Rousselot, a member of the John Birch Society, stoutly defended the society and its leader, Robert Welch. He said in an interview the organization fought communism by "informing the American people as to the true nature of the Communist conspiracy."

The young California congressman went on to give examples of how he had been "duped by the Communists."

"When I was in college I was told by my professors and by my textbooks that Mao Tse-Tung was a peasant reformer, that all he wanted to do was to free the Chinese farmer," he said.

"But Mao has executed over 20 million Chinese people. He turned out to be one of the deceitful men of the Communist conspiracy."

"Here's another example of how I was taken in by the press, radio and television coverage of another agrarian reformer—Fidel Castro:

"Ed Sullivan stood up on his program and put his arm around Fidel and said, 'I want you to meet the George Washington of Cuba.' Again I was taken in. I was deceived."

"Does this mean that Sullivan was a Communist?" Rousselot asked rhetorically.

"No," he said with an emphatic shake of his head. "Sullivan was deceived, too. We both were dupes."

Rousselot said that it was easy for Americans to be deceived by the Communists, but defended Welch as a "far-seeing, fine man" whom the Communists have not been able to deceive.

How does Rousselot know that he is not being deceived by Welch?

"That's a fair question," Rousselot said. "I know this man. I've met him on two occasions. In fact, I talked with him on the phone just the other day."

"I suppose he's made mistakes—we all do. But basically he's been right. He's had harsh things to say. I don't agree entirely with him, but he should have a chance to be heard."

The California Republican said that an investigation of Welch and the society should be made by the Senate Internal Security Committee.

"I think a full and complete investigation is necessary to remove a cloud of doubt that has been placed over this organization somewhat unfairly," he said.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJM

*File  
John Birch  
for*

100-12079-52

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 13 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[Signature]*

b6  
b7c

# **Are Birchers**

# **Infiltrating**

DAILY BLADE-TRIBUNE  
April 16, 1961  
Oceanside, Calif.

# **School Election?**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

*File  
John Birch Soc.*

100-12079-530

SEARCHED <i>W</i>	INDEXED <i>W</i>
SERIALIZED <i>W</i>	FILED <i>W</i>
APR 18 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

*JH*

By GERALD J. BROWN  
Blade-Tribune Managing Editor

Is the John Birch Society trying to infiltrate school boards in Oceanside and Carlsbad?

There is some evidence to support an affirmative answer to that question because at least two candidates for school trustee posts have attended a recent John Birch Society meeting in Oceanside.

The Blade-Tribune has learned that John Ellis, a candidate for the Oceanside-Carlsbad High School board, and Marvin L. Oliver, a candidate for the Oceanside elementary board, attended a meeting of the Birch Society here.

Oliver, 34, and making his first run for public office, gave me these answers to the questions I asked him:

Q—Do you have any views on the John Birch Society?

A—I'm investigating it.

Q—Are you a member?

A—No.

Q—Have you attended a meeting of the Society?

A—Yes, I did.

Q—Do you have any friends who are members?

A—No, none.

Q—Then how did you manage to attend a meeting?

A—Well, a friend asked me. But he's not a member either.

Ellis, also 34, admitted to The Blade-Tribune a week ago that he too had attended a Birch Society meeting.

"I was invited to attend the showing of a movie," he explained.

"I have no particular desire to become a member."

(The movie referred to was a two-hour filmed lecture by Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society. Welch has called former President Eisenhower "a dedicated conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy.")

Ellis earlier this year was the sponsor of a petition seeking to recall Carlsbad school trustees Robert Watson and Sheldon Tyson. The recall movement died because an insufficient number of signatures were obtained on the petitions.

The Birch Society, an anti-Communist group, enjoyed complete secrecy until the last few months when newspaper articles brought it to the attention of the public.

In Santa Barbara, where the Birch Society has several chapters and is regarded as influential, investigators said the Birchers usually deny membership when questioned. Thomas Storke, whose Santa Barbara News-Press was one of the first newspapers to expose the Society, explained that in keeping with the Communist methods which the Society emulates, its members frequently deny knowledge of, or membership in, the group.

One of the methods which founder Welch has decreed for advancing the influence of the Society is the establishing of "front" organizations under other names. Welch and his associates have admitted that the Birchers try to infiltrate PTAs and civic and public bodies.

Birchers also seek public office or sponsor candidates whom they can influence, investigators have shown.

In Santa Barbara Wednesday night Welch dodged a direct

answer to the written question "Why do you advocate using the tactics of the Communists in fighting Communism?"

The questioner asked: "Do you use front organizations?" Welch said he did and further admitted advocating infiltration of PTAs.

He refused to answer the question: "Do you advocate distributing anti-Semitic literature?"

Welch also refused to answer questions about whether a "Freedom Club" in Santa Barbara is a Birch front.

After the Wednesday night appearance in Santa Barbara, Welch was confronted by a CBS news commentator, Grant Holcomb, who demanded to know why Welch had avoided questioning by the press in Los Angeles and why he had once written that former President Eisenhower was a "dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy."

Welch said he would not answer the question, brushed Holcomb aside and left with his bodyguard.



**BOB WILSON**  
Addresses students

**BRANDED 'VICIOUS'**

# **Wilson Raps Birch Chief**

Rep. Bob Wilson, R-San Diego, told Crawford High School students yesterday he disapproves of the John Birch Society's founder, Robert Welch.

Wilson appeared before the student body at the close of the school day at the request of Crawford's student senate.

**Remarks 'Stupid'**

"I don't support Mr. Welch at all," Wilson said. "Some of the statements he has made are asinine, stupid and vicious, particularly his attacks on Mr. Eisenhower, Mr. Nixon, and Chief Justice Warren.

"I do support the fact that we have to be alert to Communists. A lot of decent, respectable people belong to the John Birch Society and I'm sure they disagree with Welch's statements, too," he said.

**Nixon Bid Seen**

At a meeting of San Diego Young Republicans in Mission Valley Inn last night, Wilson said he believes Richard Nixon will be the Republican candidate for California governor next year.

"With him in the lead, we will sweep the state," Wilson said.

*(Handwritten note: Wilson's remarks to students at Crawford High School, April 17, 1961)*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
APR 17 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

*File 100-12079-54*  
*John Birch*

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
APR 17 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO



b6  
b7C

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO

DATE: 4/19/61

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
IS - C

*100-12483-2*

DONNELLY SMITH, a writer for "ACTION" Students' paper being put out at San Diego State, telephonically advised on 4/19/61 that he was writing an article on The John Birch Society. In the article he is quoting the number of Communists in the United States. He stated that he has the figure of 25,000 in 1955 and desired to know the current figures. He was informed that current figures have not been given out and such information was not available through this office. He took the writer's name and stated he just wanted to be able to prove that he had called and requested the figure if someone claimed he had not.

Above was called to attention of SAC FRANK L. PRICE immediately after receipt of this call.

1 - SD  
THC

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/PM

*100-12079-755*

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 19 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*TH*



## Opinion

Editor:

Hurrah! It's about time some society formed in order to get Warren off or out of the Supreme Court. He has done enough to help out the traitors in this country. At least in this one action, the John Birch Society is right.

This man accepts sixteen thousand dollars from us hard working people in California each year as well as receiving thirty five thousand in his present position, and one which all of the taxpayers pay.

There have been more reversals on U.S. policy since this man was appointed, and which is none of his business. He has tried to operate as he wants to and not by the law.

Edna A. Hanks  
Jamul

(Editor's Note: Reader Hanks is entitled to her opinion. In our opinion no intelligent, informed normal American would care to share it with her.)

subject

File

100-12079-56 b  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
FBI - SAN FRANCISCO  
APR 11 1964  
JTH



DF

b6  
b7C

APR 11 1964  
FBI - SAN FRANCISCO  
FBI - CALIFORNIA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

# Our Readers Write

## Betrayal Time

Editor:

"Let's stop Communism!"  
... Fine ... That's the best  
idea I've heard all day. I'm  
always ready and itching to put  
up my dukes and start slugging  
in the cause of righteousness.

Now, who do we fight? ...  
What? ... When? ... Where?  
Shall we start with Ike? After  
all, Mr. Welch says he is one  
of the dedicated Commies!

Next, we'll clobber Mr. Allen  
Dulles and so on down the  
line, including many supposedly  
honorable men in our govern-  
ment. Then we'll start in on the  
ministry. After a while, we'll  
get down to you, my reader!  
(The first thing you know we'll  
be suspecting our own Grand-  
mas!)

Seriously now, could it be  
that the Birch Society is itself  
a part of the Communist con-  
spiracy? Its present maneuvers  
in naming these prominent men  
as traitors could serve to spread  
suspicion and distrust in our  
most trusted leaders. A most  
demoralizing state of affairs!

On the other hand, it could  
benefit our enemies by instilling  
the idea that ... "If Ike is a  
Communist, then it can't be so  
bad after all. I like Ike! He's  
a great guy!"

This effect would be equally  
harmful to our country. In  
either case, the enemy wins.  
If the enemy is as clever and  
as devious as we have been  
told, then what better way to  
promote their cause?

I believe the society should  
be thoroughly investigated.

The good book tells us that  
the time will come when ...  
"brother will betray brother" ...  
father the son ... children their  
parents."

Methinks the day has come!

Ellen Fortner  
Lakeside

*John Birch Society  
Subject*

100-12079-57

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 20 1961	
FBI - SAN FRANCISCO	

*T. L.*

*628*

2 2533 VALLEY VIEW  
April 20, 1961  
1 Cajon California

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m

The items he ticks off could be classified roughly under the headings of direct action by Communist or Communist fronts, the fellow-travelers, the "de-gooders" and the "dopes."

"I have been told that Communists have infiltrated the Democratic clubs and I understand orders have gone out to infiltrate all clubs, including Republican," Talbert said.

"There is no question about Communists at work in the churches here," he continued.

"Bishop James A. Pike opened a diocesan convention by warning against the 'revival of McCarthyism.' He named 'small-fry, would-be leaders' as Fulton Lewis Jr., Gerald L. K. Smith, William F. Buckley Jr. and Rep. Francis E. Walter, chairman of the House Un-American Activities Committee.

#### Church Request

"The National Council of Churches has stated that Red China should be recognized and admitted to the United Nations and that we should do away with atomic testing."

Asked about influences of which he disapproves in newspapers in Los Angeles, Talbert said one has only to look at the editorial pages of The Times.

#### Writers Compared

"While Barry Goldwater, Morrie Ryskind, Holmes Alexander and Raymond Moley are all right, look at some of the others whose writings indicate a sympathy toward One-World collectivism — Max Lerner, James Reston and Walter Lippmann," he said. "Lippmann is a Socialist from 'way back.'"

These are just a few examples, Talbert said, of the dangerous forces at work right here in Southern California which the John Birch Society feels are giving aid and comfort to the Communists and leading this country steadily into the camp of the Kremlin.

On the national scene, the society's principal targets are Chief Justice Warren and his "pro-Communist" Supreme Court decisions, the "soft" foreign policy toward Communist nations, summit meetings, internationalism, the United Nations and big-spending, big government in general.

#### Letter Writing

One of the most potent ways in which the society has made its voice heard in Southern California has been through the organized and directed letter-writing campaigns urged by Welch in his Blue Book. His monthly bulletins suggest topics and source material.

Scathing missives on a particular subject from the Network of Patriotic Letter Writers descend like a horde on newspaper editors, government officials and anyone who might have some effect on decisions and actions.

Mrs. Joseph Crosby who founded the first South Pasadena chapter of the John Birch Society and is starting the fifth there says the Network of Patriotic Letter Writers has no official connection with the society.

#### Circulated Petition

It was the Network of Patriotic Letter Writers that circulated the recent Petition to Impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren — a petition that was suggested by Welch when he founded the John Birch Society more than two years ago.

Talbert said he believes the concentrated letter-writing technique had its greatest success when Congress was considering repeal of the Connally reservation to U. S. participation in the World Court. A "flood of mail," he said, kept the measure in committee.

But the project that is really hitting the target, he declared, is the showing to various groups of the film, "Operation Abolition" depicting the alleged Communist riots to disrupt the House Un-American Activities Committee meeting in San Francisco last May.

"That is communism in action," Talbert said.

In line with Welch's Blue Book instructions, the society is working to broaden the audience of such commentators as Manion, Dan Smoot and, locally, Ed Delaney.

Smoot, a former FBI agent with headquarters in Dallas, also publishes weekly reports which are circulated by society members in support of the right-wing viewpoints.

Delaney, who says he is not a member of the society, is

sponsored on a small Burbank radio station by the Pasadena Anti-Communist League. He was a broadcaster on Berlin radio for the Nazi Foreign Office early in World War II and was indicted for treason in this country, although the indictment later was dismissed.

He says he was only a factual broadcaster and quit as soon as the United States entered the war against Germany.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/IM

## Take Over PTAs, Social, Study Groups, Small Chapters Urged

*2/25/61*  
(EDITOR'S NOTE: To inform readers about the John Birch Society, the El Cajon Valley News presents the fourth and last in a series dealing with the society's background, leadership and purposes. These are reprinted by special permission of Nick Williams, Editor, The Los Angeles Times.)

By Gene Blake  
Members of the John Birch Society — reportedly several thousand strong in Southern California — are busily at work on

a myriad of activities which may not necessarily bear their own label.

They are organized into small local chapters of from 12 to 20 members each. If a chapter gets too large, a new one is formed.

The chapters meet monthly, usually in the chapter leader's home, to discuss the program for the ensuing month.

### Phase of Program

This usually is some phase of the 10-point program laid down by founder-leader Robert Welch in his Blue Book two

years ago, or specific projects outlined in the monthly bulletin he sends out from his Massachusetts headquarters.

But John Birchers may also be members of one or more of the 139 other specifically anti-Communist organizations, although the society is not officially connected with any of them.

And in many instances they are members of organizations which do not specifically bear an anti-Communist label —

PTAs, social and civic groups, study clubs, church societies. Many John Birch Society projects thus may be undertaken in the name of some other organization.

### PTA Take-over

For example, in his bulletin for last September, Welch urged society members to "take over the PTAs.

"Join your local PTA at the beginning of the school year, get your conservative friends to do likewise and go to work to take it over," he wrote.

It is time we went on the offensive to make such groups the instruments of conservative purposes, with the same vigor and determination that the 'liberals' have used the opposite aims.

"When you and your friends get the local PTA group straightened out, move up the ladder as soon as you can to exert a wider influence. And don't let the dirty tactics of the opposition get you down."

### Society Has Hierarchy

The John Birch Society also has a hierarchy above the chapter leaders consisting of volunteer co-ordinators, salaried staff co-ordinators, major co-ordinators and a national council of nearly 30 substantial citizens from all parts of the country.

Council members from Southern California include Paul H. Talbert, Beverly Hills insurance executive; Ralph E. Davis, president of General Plant Protection Corp., Los Angeles, and Dr. Granville F. Knight, Santa Barbara physician.

Among the nationally known council members are T. Coleman Andrews, former U.S. Commissioner of Internal Revenue; Spruille Braden, former assistant secretary of state and ambassador to several Latin American countries; Clarence Manion, former dean of Notre Dame Law School, and Col. Laurence E. Bunker, former personal aide to Gen. MacArthur.

"These are men of good standing with lots of courage and they have been attacked miserably," Talbert said in a recent interview.

Talbert would not disclose the number of chapters or members in Southern California. — Welch has laid down a rule against giving out such information.

### 'Several Thousand' Here

But he said there are "several thousand" members in the Southland and the national membership is expected to reach 100,000 by the end of the year. After that, he added, the goal of a million should be attained in short order.

Talbert, who was head of the Americans for Goldwater movement in Los Angeles last year, said the society is non-political and there is no direction as to which candidates to vote for.

What, specifically, does Talbert believe to be the nature and scope of the Communist menace in Southern California?

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

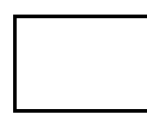
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

*File*

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
4/16/61

60-12079-55

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 19 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



b6  
b7c

**IN CONGRESS**

# 2 Request Birch Probe

WASHINGTON (UPI)—Sen. Kenneth B. Keating, R-N.Y., and Rep. John F. Shelley, D-Calif., today said that Congress should look into the anti-Communist organization, the John Birch Society, 1964.

Keating said that some members of the society had asked for an inquiry.

He said the Senate internal security subcommittee should conduct the investigation. If this committee thinks it lacks jurisdiction, a special inquiry should be made, Keating said.

## Problem Noted

Shelley said the society posed a problem of whether it would be best to investigate or ignore it.

He said "extremist forces" for both left and right often had gained strength after attracting "alarmed interest and discussion." But he said the society should be subjected to "relentless public exposure" because of the tactics it used.

Shelley said the Birch Society used the same methods as "the enemy it claims to be combatting: front organizations, pressure campaigns, an apparatus of intimidation—with the smear its hallmark and a crippling of the democratic process its outcome."

## Methods Scored

Keating also referred to the methods of the Birch Society.

"It is completely contrary to our system for any organization to set itself up as an infallible political arbiter of what is correct and to smear all those who disagree with charges of being traitors or Communists," he said.

Keating said an investiga-

tion was further justified by what he called the society's attempts to influence legislation and talk by its leaders of forming a third party in 1964.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BSS/m

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
APRIL 24, 1961

100-12679-59

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 26 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

b6  
b7C

SAC (100-5786)

5/2/61

SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

**SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY  
IS - SWP**

**INFORMATION USED FROM THIS MEMO SHOULD BE CAREFULLY PARA-  
PHRASED TO PROTECT THE IDENTITY OF THE INFORMANT.**

On 4/14/61, [REDACTED] was contacted by SA [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] at which time informant furnished the following written  
report which is filed as [REDACTED] supplemented by verbal  
discussion. Informant advised [REDACTED] no further information  
in [REDACTED] possession at this time.

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

**RECOMMENDATION:** All necessary action, as indicated by the  
contents of this memo, has been taken by  
the writer. INDEX [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

100-5786

cc: [REDACTED]

READ BY \_\_\_\_\_

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

100-12219

12087

11835

11832

10909

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-12079-6-2

DWG:mjm  
(8)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-GIA/JM

100-12079-60

Searched	Indexed
Serialized	Filed
FBI, SAN DIEGO	
MAY 2, 1961	

April 13, 1961

"The [redacted] of the Socialist Workers Party held its regular branch meeting on [redacted] at the home of [redacted]. The following persons were there:

[redacted]

[redacted] reported that there would be a debate between [redacted] on [redacted] sponsored by the [redacted] is a spokesman of the SWP from [redacted]. Also, tentatively scheduled for [redacted] is a panel discussion sponsored by the same group. One of the panelists is scheduled to be [redacted] of the Young Socialist Alliance, [redacted].

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

"A party is scheduled for [redacted] The following persons volunteered to work on the committee for that affair:

[redacted]

"The branch decided to suggest to [redacted] that that group invite [redacted] of the [redacted] to appear at a meeting here around [redacted]

[redacted] said that [redacted] was not yet decided as to whether he wanted to join the SWP.

"A class is to be arranged for contacts of the party so that they may learn more about the party.

[redacted] and a few other comrades drove to Los Angeles Tuesday night to participate in the picketing of the meeting at which Welch of the John Birch Society spoke. They said there were about 50 pickets, furnished by the SWP and the Socialist Party.



# Wires Back General In Birch Issue

WASHINGTON, April 30 (UPI)—The Senate Armed Services Committee has become the target for a telegraphic campaign in support of Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker, accused by an overseas newspaper of indoctrinating his troops with the views of the controversial John Birch Society.

The committee has been receiving 15 to 25 telegrams daily and a sprinkling of letters. Some have suggested that the committee act in behalf of Walker, who has been suspended from his post. The committee has said nothing about any intervention in the case.

## FROM TWO CITIES

So far the telegraphic campaign appears to be centered in the Shreveport, La., and New York City areas. It appears to be organized to some extent but there is nothing to link it to the John Birch Society.

Walker was relieved as commander of the 25th Infantry Division in Germany by Army Secretary Elvis Stahr "pending the outcome of an official investigation of certain public statement and actions of Gen. Walker."

## PROGRAM HIT

The action came after the newspaper, Overseas Weekly, said Walker's troop indoctrination program was based on the "philosophy of the controversial John Birch Society."

Walker replied that his program was not affiliated or associated with any organization or society.

*See p. 1*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

SAN DIEGO UNION  
FINAL EDITION  
5/1/61

100-12079-61  
SEARCHED  
SERIALIZED  
INDEXED  
FILED  
MAY 1 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

# Birch Society Defended As 'Loyal Patriots'

The anti-Communist John Birch Society was defended here last night as a group of loyal patriots sounding the same warning to Americans as Paul Revere did for the colonists.

"The reward for its work is a smear for one unfortunate remark," said

Myron C. Fagan, a Hollywood playwright who said he was responsible for exposing Red members of the film industry.

Fagan was the featured speaker at a meeting of "Conservative Americans" at the House of Hospitality, Balboa Park.



Before an audience of 500 he reviewed criticism of former President Eisenhower made by Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society.

"Welch used some unfortunate language in referring to Eisenhower as being soft on communism," said Fagan.

"But he didn't say half the things about him that I said in a pamphlet entitled 'The Eisenhower Myth' in 1952."

The speaker said his review of the Eisenhower record brought about a meeting between him and several World War II generals.

"Two or three of them said Ike did things in World War II for which he should be courtmartialed and shot," he said. He did not name the generals who felt this way.

There was neither applause nor vocal disapproval of the statements.

The Hollywood writer said he could back all charges he has made about the movie industry and others with documented evidence.

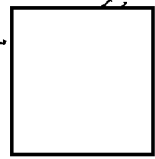
"The Communists have latched onto Welch's one unfortunate remark to smear the entire society," he went on. "They completely overlook the good work done by these loyal patriots."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

SAN DIEGO UNION  
FINAL EDITION  
APRIL 29, 1961

File  
4/29

100-12079 62



b6  
b7C

# Birch Society 'Un-American,' Swing Claims

Former Congressman Phil D. Swing yesterday challenged the John Birch Society to "come up from the underground, organize open and above board," and let the American people decide its merits.

Swing said the society is "alien to our American way of life."

It uses Communist tactics, he said, by operating secret cells, organizing fronts and infiltrating its members into legitimate organizations.

## Drake Gets Reply

Swing talked before 25 members of the Hammer Club of San Diego in the U. S. Grant Hotel. His speech was in reply to one made the week before by Col. Thomas Drake, USA, ret., who spoke in favor of the society.

"The society is un-American," he said. "Members had no part in its organization and they never meet to amend the bylaws or adopt resolutions. There are no American ideas included in its operation."

Instead, said Swing, one man, Robert Welch of Belmont, Mass., a retired candy manufacturer, runs the society "from the top down."

## Board Claim Hit

"Some claim the society has a 28-man board that helps Welch make the decisions," said Swing. "This is false."

Swing said the council is merely a front comprised of prominent men who serve no purpose other than to give the society respectability.

"The only other function of the council is to select, with absolute and final authority, a successor to Welch."

## Group Termed Autocratic

Thus, said Swing, the society is completely autocratic. "Like Castro, Welch's attitude is, 'We don't need elections,'" Swing said.

Swing said he was shocked by charges Welch has made against former Presidents Eisenhower, Truman and Roosevelt, Chief Justice Warren, and other "of our respected leaders."

"Such conduct cannot be excused in the interest of fighting communism," said Swing. "There is no room in America for such an organization . . . it promotes dissension . . . and its activities cannot help but aid communism which thrives on discord."

## Background Challenged

Swing said Welch offers himself as "a self-proclaimed Moses" to lead the U.S. in a cold war that "challenges our greatest minds."

"Who is this Daniel? What is his training? His background for such a task? His success has been as a candy maker in Belmont, Mass., a town smaller than Chula Vista or El Cajon."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/mj

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
MAY 9, 1961

100-12077-63



b6  
b7C

## Birch Society Quiz Weighed

WASHINGTON (UPI)—The House Rules Committee called a hearing today on whether Congress should investigate the ultraconservative John Birch Society.

Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R-Calif., a member of the society, said he would urge approval of his resolution to assign an inquiry to a special House committee.

"I introduced the resolution in response to public demand," said Hiestand. "I've had worlds of mail. Many writers say the society should be investigated. Others say charges against the society should be investigated. I say let's clear the air. We have nothing to hide."

The Birch group is actively anti-Communist. Its critics say its approach and methods are extreme. One of the society's recent projects has been to seek impeachment of Chief Justice Warren.

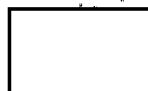
**Related story, Page A-13**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m

File  
JW

100-12079-64

SP4-BJA/m



b6  
b7C

# House Okay Asked For Birch Inquiry

Subject

WASHINGTON (AP) — Two congressional members of the John Birch Society asked the House Rules Committee today to approve an investigation to "clear the air" about the organization.

Reps. Edgar W. Hiestand and John H. Rousselot, California Republicans, said the investigation should be made to determine the validity of "distorted statements, half truths and innuendoes" about the anti-Communist group.

Hiestand is sponsor of a resolution to create a seven-member House committee to investigate the society. He said he sponsored the resolution after the House Committee on Un-American Activities decided it lacked jurisdiction.

The John Birch Society was founded in 1958 and was described by Hiestand as "an educational society . . . a pa-

triotic society . . . organized to fight communism."

Rousselot said the society has been accused of following the line of Fascism, Naziism, communism and Ku Klux Klanism.

"These are serious charges," he said. "I think it would be a healthy thing to clear the air."

Rules Committee member, Rep. B. F. Sisk, D-Calif, expressed belief the un-American activities group has jurisdiction to probe the society if it wants to. Sisk said he has a hunch that the demand for a special committee is part of a publicity-seeking drive in behalf of the society.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/km

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
MAY 10, 1961

100-12077-65

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 10 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

57m

*subject*

## DETAILS OF BIRCH SOCIETY TO BE REVEALED IN TRIBUNE

Robert Welch of Belmont, Mass., a retired candy manufacturer, offers the John Birch Society with himself as leader as the one group that can save the United States from communism.

Is Welch a true patriot or is he a potential dictator? Is the society a patriotic organization based on American principles or is it as sinister and secretive as critics have charged?

The Evening Tribune offers a four-part series on the society and Welch so readers may decide for themselves. The series will start Monday.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/TM

100-1-2077-66  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
MAY 11 1961  
FBI - NEW YORK

*File*

100-1-2077-66

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 11 1961	



b6  
b7C

## School Group's Assertion' On Birch Society Noted

Editor: When some large labor unions were alerted to infiltration, they did not throw a hysterical fit and turn on those who had benefited them by alerting them, and smear them as enemies to American democracy — they commendably cleaned house.

But, when the Federal Bureau of Investigation announced that Communist infiltration into government, educational systems, and churches is very grave, how are many churchmen, professors and congressmen reacting?

Instead of co-operating to eliminate subversive elements, they have turned venomously upon our investigative agencies, and are bringing much pressure in high places to abolish them.

They pounced upon Robert Welch, who criticized President Eisenhower's policies in a personal letter to a trusted friend, and castigated him as a subversive.

Now, they are throwing all patriotic individuals and groups active in combating communism into the same category. However, no cry is raised against Walter Lippmann, who was one of Mr. Eisenhower's worst critics, as well as President Kennedy.

On March 27, a letter from the executive secretary of the California Association of School Administrators was sent to all members with an enclosure entitled: "The Pattern of Attack on Public Education in California by the John Birch Society and Similar Groups."

Quote: "This memorandum deals with the background of the John Birch Society, the pattern of its operation, its relationship to similar groups, the means utilized in dealing with such attacks. . . . It is furnished so that those concerned may be able to recognize and deal with groups and individuals who have attacked, or may attack, public education in California."

Teachers are advised: "Participate in, and publicize the fact that teachers do take part in recognized patriotic groups. Note: There is an NEA-American Legion Joint Commission . . . and there may be formed a CTA-American Legion Joint Commission. Be in touch with other leaders in the community who also may be under attack, such as church leaders, minority groups, and the PTA (which the John Birch Society members have been told to 'infiltrate')."

I'm not a Birch Society member, know little about it, or poor Sen. Joe McCarthy (God rest his bones, which they keep digging up). I wonder, could it be he got too close to blowing the lid off the whole Communist apparatus! God save America!

Looks like it is now un-American to be actively against communism.

—E.M.W.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

100-12079-67

100-12079-67

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 21 1961	
FBI — SAN DIEGO	

77

# Birch Group Chief Claims Fast Growth

WASHINGTON, May 21 (AP)—The founder and president of the John Birch Society said tonight it is growing very rapidly in strength and numbers and auditors are preparing a complete report on its finances.

Robert Welch, countering charges the ultra conservative organization is semisecret and makes no accounting of its funds, said the audit would be submitted to the society's council in about two weeks. It will not be released to the membership or the public, he stated.

## TV PANEL

Welch spoke out in one of his rare meetings with the press on a television news panel.

The retired Belmont, Mass., candy manufacturer also refused to tell the panel the present membership of the organization. He defended such precautions as necessary safeguards against giving too much information to Communists who might infiltrate the group.

Welch, whose organization has stirred up numerous political storms with accusations against high public figures including former President Eisenhower and Earl Warren, present chief justice

of the U.S., painted a picture of an America gradually losing ground everywhere to communism—both domestically and internationally.

This, the society is attempting to halt, he said, and listed as its main accomplishment "thousands" of showings of the film "Operation Abolition" and the film strip "Communism on the Map."

## STUDENT PROTEST

"Operation Abolition" was put together by the House Committee on un-American Activities from films taken during a riotous student protest against a committee session in San Francisco.

Welch was questioned closely on charges he had called Eisenhower, while he was president, "a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy." Welch said he made this statement only in a private letter never for publication. He denied it appeared in his book "The Politician."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

100-12079-68  
MAY 21 10 11AM  
FBI - SAN DIEGO  
MAY 22 1961

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 23 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



## Welch Denies Fund Mystery

*file*

WASHINGTON (AP) — The founder and president of the John Birch Society has denied his organization refuses to make an accounting of its funds, desires an authoritarian U.S. government or is semisecret.

Robert Welch, retired Belmont, Mass., candy manufacturer, said yesterday the aims of the organization were well known and that auditors are preparing a report on its finances.

In a session with the press, Welch was asked about accusations his group was authoritarian and monolithic and whether he wanted this type of government in the United States.

"No," he replied, "I have

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

100-12079-64

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 23 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*103*  
*1736*

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
MAY 22, 1961

## CLERGY CHALLENGES 'RECKLESS SMEARS'

Exposure by leading churchmen of the aims and methods of the John Birch Society has resulted in recent weeks in challenges from many parts of the country to its leader, Robert Welch. They are demanding that he produce the evidence he claims he has for his attacks on the loyalty of the Protestant clergy.

In a recent telegram to Mr. Welch, Methodist Bishop Gerald Kennedy of Los Angeles declared: "Get specific or else admit that you really do not know what you are talking about." The Bishop invited Mr. Welch to appear with the evidence before his Conference's Board of Ministerial Training and Qualifications, which screens its clergy.

(In speeches in California and elsewhere, Mr. Welch has claimed that 7,000 of the nation's 200,000 clergymen are "comsymps," meaning Communists or Communist-sympathizers.)

Dr. John C. Bennett, dean of faculty, Union Theological Seminary in New York City; Episcopal Bishop James A. Pike of California; Dean Francis B. Sayre Jr. of Washington Cathedral; Dr. Eugene Carson Blake, stated clerk of the United Presbyterian Church, USA; and other denominational leaders have issued similar challenges to Mr. Welch.

In one of several statements he has made on "Birchite" charges, Bishop Pike declared: "The real issue is freedom versus totalitarianism. The Birch Society seeks to smear and destroy any person who dissents from radical right-wing thinking."

"Why doesn't Mr. Welch name names and turn over his knowledge to the FBI?", Dr. William H. Elliott, prominent Presbyterian minister of Dallas, Texas, asked in a recent denunciation of the Society's "reckless smear campaign." Dean William S. Lea

of St. John's Cathedral in Denver has stated: "Mr. Welch has the responsibility to turn over a list of those he accuses to the proper authorities." He also warned that the Society is "playing directly into the hands of the Communists by setting brother against brother."

Denominational groups which have formally denounced the Society's attacks in recent public statements include, among others: The New England Conference of the Augustans Lutheran Church, the Presbytery of Boston, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., the Methodist Women's Division of Christian Service, the Arkansas Convention of Christian Churches (Disciples of Christ), and the Texas Synod, Evangelical and Reformed Church.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-B59/m

CHRISTIAN PROGRESS  
JUNE, 1961  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
DR. WAYNE A. NEAL,  
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

100-12079-70  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED

JUN 8 1961

SAN DIEGO

b6  
b7C

File

## Birch Society

Editor:

Since I am in agreement with you on the issue of opposing "tyranny, foreign or domestic," I feel the following observations on the mechanics of the "John Birch Society" (Paranoiacs Unanimous) might be of interest to you and some of your readers.

The "Messiah" of this malignancy, Robert Welch, uses a very old method of reasoning in his attempt to arouse Americans to the real (apparent?) dangers of misusing our freedoms. This method is known as syllogistic reasoning:

Major premise: The horse has four legs.

Minor premise: The horse is an animal.

Conclusion: Every animal has four legs.

My existence refutes this conclusion. It is easy to see that one must be careful in using this type of deductive reasoning.

Mr. Welch uses this technique very skillfully, if not logically. The following are examples of his reasoning (salesmanship?):

1. Major premise: Communism is godless.

Minor premise: Atheism is godless.

Conclusion: Atheism—Communism.

2. Major premise: I (R. W.) am against Communism.

Minor premise: You are against me (R. W.).

Conclusion: You are a Communist (or comsymp).

I believe it is fairly evident that Mr. Welch employs the same types of reasoning (syllogism, innuendo, guilt by association, etc.) as Dan Smoot and the late Senator Joseph McCarthy. Perhaps the activities of this society, and others like it are rather innocuous in result. On the other hand they may cause a tightening or restriction of our various freedoms (witch trials?). I don't know. It is better to scrutinize before condemning. Point? Perhaps none, just pure catharsis.

John Fortney  
Seventh Grade  
Science Teacher  
Emerald Junior  
High School

subject

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/TM

EL CAJON VALLEY NEWS  
EL CAJON, CALIFORNIA  
THURSDAY EDITION  
6/8/61

100 - 12079 - 7

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUN 12 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

File



b6  
b7c

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# Welch Has Secret Fronts To Fight Reds, 'Save U.S.'

*Editor's Note—The John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, have been the subject of debate recently. Because of attacks against the society, whose avowed purpose is to fight communism, the Evening Tribune made a study of the Birch society's manual and bulletins and, in a four-part series, presents a documentary report of its findings.*

By DICK EBY

Robert Welch, 61, of Belmont, Mass., gave up a successful business career in 1957 to fight communism and "the disease of collectivism."

He formed the John Birch Society Dec. 9, 1958, and outlined a program he said would save the United States from a Communist takeover. He said he would need one million dedicated members to serve beneath him and a 25-man council.

Welch made it clear that the society could be effective only as a "monolithic body" operating "under completely authoritative control at all levels."

The society was to function secretly at times by establishing "front organizations" under different names to further society aims. Welch called for "little fronts, big fronts, temporary fronts, all kinds of fronts."

Welch enlisted residents from all over the country in-

cluding San Diego, where several chapters are operating.

He hopes to have 100,000 members by the end of the year. In recent bulletins sent to chapters, he said recruitment has been hurt by "unfavorable publicity." He said, however, that progress made in strength of the society if not in numbers has exceeded expectations.

The "unfavorable publicity" erupted earlier this year when some of Welch's private beliefs were revealed and the structure of the society was held up to public scrutiny for the first time.

Charges that Welch made in a private document he circulated among friends drew heavy criticism from all sides, including some of Welch's conservative backers.

Welch said in the document, since dubbed "The Politician," that former President Eisenhower was a dedicated Communist agent and former Presidents Franklin D. Roosevelt and Harry Truman were Communist dupes.

Welch said the document was a "long letter to a friend," expressed his personal opinion, and should never have been printed in newspapers or magazines. The "letter" was written in 1954 but expanded from 268 to 302 pages as Welch made new copies at least until 1958. It never became part of the society records.

In the controversy that followed, Welch's society was

(Continued on Page A-4, Col. 1)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-120

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 16 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# Welch Has Secret Fronts To Fight Reds, 'Save U.S.'

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 1

scored for operating in semisecrecy and adopting tactics which Welch said had been borrowed from the Communists.

Welch said strong measures are necessary to prevent a Communist takeover.

### **Communism Seen in Churches, Unions, Schools**

He said the country is already infiltrated by Communists who influence or control the federal government, schools, Protestant churches, unions, and even local governments.

Welch said the Communist plan to weaken the U.S. calls for greatly expanded spending, higher taxes, unbalanced budgets, wild inflation, government control of prices, wages, and materials, increased socialistic controls, more centralization of government, financial aid and control of education, exaggeration of the horrors of modern warfare, appeasement and, finally, surrender to the Kremlin.

U.S. leaders, including Roosevelt, Truman, Eisenhower, and their top executives in government have either been unable to stop the spread of communism or have not tried, he said.

### **U.S. Termed 'Most Powerful Force' Aiding Reds**

He made it clear that he believes that every major decision made by the government since 1941 has helped the international communist conspiracy. He called the U.S. the "most powerful single force aiding the Communist advance."

Reaction among persons of national prominence has been adverse, generally:

Sen. Thomas H. Kuchel, R-Calif., called the society "outrageous."

Sen. Thomas Dodd, D-Conn., also was critical.

Rep. Bob Wilson, R-San Diego, criticized Welch for his statements about Eisenhower.

Sen. Milton R. Young, R-North Dakota, has engaged in a running battle in his home state with members of the Birch Society. Young said many society members don't believe statements attributed to Welch made in "The Politician." To clear up the matter, he inserted into the Congressional Record 13 pages from the document containing the charges made by Welch.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/m

### **Nixon, Kennedy Gentle in Reproofs**

President Kennedy and former Vice President Richard Nixon have been gentle in their reproofs. Nixon warned against adopting Communist tactics to fight subversives in this country.

"It may at times seem unrealistic and naive to follow the rules of the game when our opponents are so unscrupulous and completely devoid of morality," he said, "but in the end, refusing to resort to methods that are wrong not only is right, but in the long run it is the most effective way to combat an evil doctrine like communism."

Rep. Edgar W. Heistand, R-Calif., came to Welch's defense. He said he is a member of the society. Charges that it is a fascist group run by a dictator are false, he said, and are made by persons who have not studied the society's Blue Book guide for members.

Welch has said that an "incredible fog of falsehood" has blanketed his organization to such an extent that it is completely misunderstood.

Welch said the attacks were started by Communist publications and followed by newspapers, magazines, radio and television.

### **Society Seen Target for Attacks on Right Wing**

William R. Buckley Jr., editor and publisher of the conservative magazine, National Review, said certain elements of the press have seized on the John Birch Society as a means of attacking the entire American right wing. Buckley lauded Welch's personal courage but rejected charges made in "The Politician" and Welch's theory that the U.S. government is controlled by Communists.

In an organizational meeting Dec. 8-9, 1958, Welch described the Communist threat and offered a 10-point program to combat it.

Speeches made during the two-day presentation became the society's Blue Book guide for members.

Welch said, "for years we have been taken steadily down the road to communism by steps supposedly designed, and presented to the American people, as ways of fighting communism. The whole foreign aid program is an excellent example."

### **Roosevelt, Marshall Blamed for Pearl Harbor**

He said Roosevelt and Gen. George C. Marshall brought on the Pearl Harbor attack to get the U.S. in war as an ally of Russia's.

The Supreme Court has restored "scores of known Communist sympathizers . . . to their former jobs within our federal government," he said.

In other publications, Welch is equally critical. He

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

said, in a booklet, "A World Gone Crazy," that Francis Powers, pilot of the U-2 reconnaissance plane, landed in Russia purposely and "those who planned the incident" did it to provide Russia with a model to duplicate.

In the same booklet, he said the U.S. is 40-60 per cent controlled by Communists and "never before has treason been so brazen and audacious."

### **Warren Assailed as Undermining Constitution**

Welch attacks the Supreme Court as "one of the most important Communist agencies for global conquest." Chief Justice Warren, he said, "has done the most specific direct damage to our Constitution, and to our whole system of safeguards. . . ." Welch said Warren "represents the power of the whole socialistic machine."

Other Welch beliefs stated in the Blue Book and other of his publications:

Communists plan to convert the U.S. into a socialist nation so that it can be "comfortably merged with Soviet Russia."

Communism is a conspiracy to enslave mankind.

The Marshall Plan was a "brilliant scheme of the Communists to get the United States to do exactly what the Communists wanted us to do."

### **One Third of Protestant Clergy Accused**

One-third of the ministers in American Protestant churches are not true believers in the divine names of the divine teachings "to which they give lip service. . . ." Some ministers preach communism from the pulpit. Welch makes his charge clear, however, as he says that "ministers do not become Communists—Communists become ministers."

Desegregation "trouble" in Southern states has been fomented almost entirely by Communists who hope to provoke a civil war.

The United Nations is part of a Communist plan to induce the "gradual surrender of American sovereignty."

Despite Sputnik and other spectacular space achievements, Russia fears an actual shooting war with the U.S. because it would spark a world revolution against the Soviet Union.

Instead of a shooting war, Russia prefers to take over the U.S. by influencing and controlling the government in actions furthering the Communist cause.

### **Against U.N., Foreign Aid and Summit Parleys**

Welch opposes the United Nations, foreign aid, recognition of Red China, and summit conferences.

He calls for the severing of diplomatic relations with Russia, impeachment of Chief Justice Warren, and investigations of Communist infiltration in churches, schools and unions.

The society operates largely through local chapters with from 10 to 20 members each. Home office memberships are offered in areas where there are no chapters.

Beneath Welch and the council are major coordinators and area coordinators who organize and supervise chapters.

### **Forbears Mostly Farmers and Preachers**

Welch was born on a farm in Chowan County, North Carolina, Dec. 1, 1899. He traces his ancestors, mostly farmers and Baptist ministers, back to one Miles Welch who came to the U.S. from Wales in 1702.

Welch attended the University of North Carolina, the U.S. Naval Academy and Harvard Law School. He has been in candy manufacturing most of his adult life. For many years he was vice president of the James O. Welch Co., with factories in Cambridge and Mansfield, Mass., and Los Angeles and subsidiary sales corporations in Atlanta, Ga., Pittsburgh, Chicago, Los Angeles and Seattle. He was a member of the board of directors of the National Association of Manufacturers for seven years. James O. Welch, his brother, said he and the James O. Welch Co. have no connection with the John Birch Society.

### **Society Named After Fundamentalist Preacher**

Welch named the society which he formed after John Birch, a young Fundamentalist Baptist preacher who became a missionary in China. Welch, in a book, "The Life of John Birch," said Birch became an intelligence officer in World War II and helped Gen. James Doolittle escape the Japanese following the famous Doolittle raid on Tokyo in 1942.

Welch said Birch was murdered in cold blood by Chinese Communists 10 days after World War II ended. He said the U.S. kept the matter secret to appease the Chinese Communists.

Birch possessed "those noble traits and ideals which we should like to see become symbolized," said Welch in forming the John Birch Society Dec. 9, 1958.

**TOMORROW—The John Birch Society Blue Book, what is really happening," and a 10-point program.**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SJM

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# Unfavorable Publicity

## Toughens Welch

Editor's Note—The John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, have been the subject of debate recently. Because of attacks against the society, whose avowed purpose is to fight communism, the Evening Tribune made a study of the Birch society's manual and bulletins and, in a four-part series presents a documented report of its findings.

By DICK EBY

Publicity which Robert Welch calls "unfavorable" has hurt the John Birch Society that he founded in 1958 but his monthly bulletins to members indicate Welch has just begun to fight.

Welch organized the society with the declared aims of fighting communism, collectivism and moral decay.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-73  
SAN DIEGO  
EVENING TRIBUNE  
5/16/61

892

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 16 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



The society sailed along smoothly until early this year when a torrent of publicity brought it under public scrutiny for the first time.

Few argued with the stated aims and goals of the semisecret body, but the methods used and the way it is organized came under bitter attack.

Critics have scored the "monolithic" structure of the society and the way it is constructed to operate "under complete authoritative control at all levels."

They have criticized the society for using Communist tactics in organizing "fronts" in which members form a group under a different name to achieve a goal.

There have been vague hints at anti-semitism but these are contradicted by Welch's call for members of all religious faiths to join the society.

Statements by Welch that "democracy is a perpetual fraud" and "we are not going to have any factions developing on the two-sides-to-every-question theme" have been interpreted to mean that Welch is a dictator and the society is a Fascist organization.

Welch has tried to answer the charges in speeches he is making on a nationwide tour, in bulletins and in new editions of the Blue Book, his society's guide manual.

He admits the criticisms have hurt recruitment of new members and the society membership goals have not been reached.

In a foreward to the latest edition of the Blue Book  
(Continued on Page A-8, Col. 1)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# Adverse Publicity Toughens Leader

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 1

he acknowledges "extensive and malicious" attacks from the "Left" and some "undercover punches from our allies of the Right" as well, but reminds members that "we are fighting the Communists—no body else."

He said he expected the attacks from both sides "although we confess to surprise at the quarters from which a few have come."

The biggest problem, he said, is not "the lies of the Left" or the "recriminations of the Right," but the difficulty in getting "ordinary patriotic American citizens to sit up and take an honest look at what is really happening."

### Blue Book Gives Answers

A look at the society Blue Book will provide the answers, said Welch, and will serve to give "any really interested person a clear understanding of what we are trying to do and how and why..."

Here's what the Blue Book says is "really happening" to aid the spread of communism:

**First**—Top government officials have hushed up deliberate actions that led to the "betrayal of Poland... into Soviet hands," brought on the Pearl Harbor attack so the U.S. and Russia would be allies, and allowed the takeover of China by Communists.

**Second**—Communist influence of the press, radio and television is so great Americans do not get the true facts about the "real nature of the beasts to whom we are losing."

**Third**—The "cancerous disease of collectivism" is planted firmly and "we have people feeling that nothing should be done by them, but everything for them, by the government."

**Fourth**—"Fully one-third of the services in at least our Protestant churches of America" are helping the trend away from true beliefs in a religious faith, and some of the ministers "actually use their pulpits to preach communism."

**Fifth**—Communist infiltration in all aspects of American life has been so great that "American support of the... conspiracy is now the backbone of its strength and has been for many years."

To combat communism and collectivism and to restore faith in God, the Blue Book offers the John Birch Society as a monolithic body.

"A republican form of government," said Welch, "has many attractions and advantages under certain favorable conditions. But under less happy circumstances, it lends itself too readily to infiltration, distortion and disruption. And democracy, of course, in government organizations, as the Greeks and Romans found out... is merely a de-

ceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perpetual fraud."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

**Membership Voluntary**  
Welch, in the Blue Book, called for the society to operate "under completely authoritative control at all levels."

Because membership is voluntary, he said, the fear of tyrannical oppression of individuals has little bearing.

"For the fight against communism . . . it is imperative that all the strength we can muster be subject to smooth-functioning direction from the top."

**Procedures Outlined**  
Welch said "no collection of debating societies is ever going to stop the Communist conspiracy . . ." and "we mean business every step of the way."

There will be room for differences of opinion, Welch said, but when they become "translated into a lack of loyal support, we shall have short cuts . . . without going through any congress of so-called democratic processes. Otherwise Communist infiltrators could bog us down . . . before we ever became seriously effective."

**True Believers Welcome**  
The Blue Book demands "solid effort and sacrifice" of members. It welcomes "true believers" of every religious faith.

Needed at the top of such an organization, said Welch, is "dynamic personal leadership."

After assessing and rejecting possible leaders, including Barry Goldwater and Richard Nixon, Welch offered himself.

He lauded Goldwater as a man "sound in Americanism," but rejected him because "he will inevitably think and move in terms of political warfare."

**Nixon Called Able**  
He called Nixon "an extremely smart man . . . one of the ablest, shrewdest, most disingenuous, and slipperiest politicians that ever showed up on the American scene."

Welch said Nixon has "never been a leader" but a "rider of waves" and "neither better nor worse than most other politicians, merely smarter."

Welch appraised Nelson Rockefeller as a man "definitely committed to trying to make the United States part of a one-world socialistic government. . . ."

**Plea Embarrasses Welch**  
In offering himself as the leader of the John Birch Society, Welch said "this plea for personal loyalty is always embarrassing" but it is "the cement that holds the . . . society together."

Beneath Welch is a council of about 25 members, many of whom are prominent nationally.

At the next level are the major coordinators who supervise the work of area co-

ordinators in forming and guiding new chapters.

Home office or at-large memberships are offered for those living in areas where there are no chapters.

A program of action outlined by Welch at the organizational meeting Dec. 8-9, 1958, is kept intact in the current issue of the Blue Book. It calls for:

**First** — Establishment of reading rooms with selected books.

**Second** — The expanding of readership of conservative periodicals including Welch's American Opinion, National Review, Human Events and Dan Smoot Reports.

**Third** — Support of Fulton Lewis, Clarence Manion and other broadcasters "favorable to our cause."

**Fourth** — Letter-writing campaigns.

**Fifth** — Organizing "all kinds of fronts" to push for measures favored by the John Birch Society.

**Sixth** — "Shocking" the American people with exposures of Communists and Communist activities.

**Seventh** — "Silencing" communist speakers at public gatherings who masquerade as anti-Communists by asking pointed questions.

**Eighth** — Providing speakers for small groups to speak on specific anti-Communist themes.

**Ninth** — Working for expansion of the society into foreign countries, setting up "governments in exile" comprised of anti-Communist refugees from Russian satellites.

**Tenth** — Entering the political field and reversing the gradual surrender to communism.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 8-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# Private Welch Document Draws Public Attention

**Editor's Note**—The John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, have been the subject of debate recently. Because of attacks against the society, whose avowed purpose is to fight communism, the Evening Tribune made a study of the Birch society's manual and bulletins and, in a four-part series, presents a documentary report of its findings.

By **DICK EBY**

Personal opinions expressed by Robert Welch in a private document served to bring the John Birch Society to the public's attention.

Welch, founder of the society, wrote in "a long letter to a friend" in 1954 that he believed former President Eisenhower was a dedicated Communist agent.

The letter, actually a booklet of 268 pages, was reprinted by Welch and expanded until 1958 when it contained 302 pages. It was shown confidentially to friends and given the name, "The Politician."

Rejected by 11 persons who helped Welch found the

John Birch Society, the booklet was being allowed to fade out of the picture when national attention was focused on it earlier this year.

Welch said a Communist publication kicked off the current controversy with a story Feb. 25. He said magazines and newspapers jumped into the fray on the side of the Communists, using some of the same "inaccurate statements."

Welch said that his statements in "The Politician" were "taken out of context" and some of them were garbled. He said the letter was private and reprinting of any portion of it violated his property rights.

He said he never believed the charges against Eisenhower enough to make them public. The charges are included in 13 pages of "The Politician" read into the Congressional Record by Sen. Milton Young, R-North Dakota.

Here are some of the more serious criticisms Welch made about U.S. government leaders:

About former Presidents Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry Truman and Dwight Eisenhower: "The Communists can now use all the power and prestige of the presidency of the United States to implement their plans, just as fully and openly as they dare. They have arrived at this point by three stages. In the first stage, Roosevelt thought he was using the Communists to promote his personal ambitions and grandiose schemes.

(Continued on Page A-18, Col. 1)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/OM

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
MAY 17, 1961

100-12079-74

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 22 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

1961, 2

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 1

"Of course, instead, the Communists were using him; but without his knowledge or understanding of his place in their game. In the second stage, Truman was used by the Communists, with his knowledge and acquiescence, as the price he consciously paid for their making him President. In the third stage, in my own firm opinion, the Communists have one of their own actually in the presidency. For this third man, Eisenhower, there is only one possible word to describe his purpose and his actions. That word is 'treason.'"

#### Belief Indicated

More about Eisenhower: "But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

About Milton Eisenhower: "In my opinion the chances are very strong that Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party. For one thing, he is obviously a great deal smarter."

#### View of Dulles

About John Foster Dulles: "For many reasons and after a lot of study, I personally believe Dulles to be a Communist agent who has one clearly defined role to play; namely, always to say the right things and always to do the wrong ones."

Allen W. Dulles (head of the Central Intelligence Agency): "Allen Dulles is the most protected and untouched supporter of communism, next to Eisenhower himself, in Washington."

Although Welch's charges blanketed many government leaders, most of the adverse reaction to them came from persons defending Eisenhower.

#### Editor Tells Stand

Among those who oppose Welch in this respect is William F. Buckley Jr., editor

of the conservative magazine, National Review.

In the April 22 issue, Buckley said, "I have always admired his (Welch's) personal courage and devotion to his cause. In 1958, after receiving his privately circulated book, 'The Politician,' I wrote him to say I rejected totally his thesis about Eisenhower as a conscious agent of communism, as also the supporting presumptions of endemic disloyalty elaborated in that book."

Locally, William B. Dyke, the head of a San Diego chapter of the society, said he was "brought up short" when he first read about "The Politician" in a Chicago newspaper in July, 1960.

#### Chicago Scene Related

Dyke said he was in Chicago at that time attending a political convention. Disclosures that Welch had called Eisenhower a Communist made a mild splash in Chicago but a much bigger one this year.

"I had been a society member since February, 1960," said Dyke, "and I had not heard of 'The Politician.' When I did, my interest was aroused, of course, and I brought back the articles for discussion in our group. We discussed it at some length. Some members were upset but we lost none of them immediately. Some resigned later but gave reasons other than 'The Politician.'"

Dyke said he decided to withhold judgment about Welch and the charges until he had seen a copy of the book. He has yet to read "The Politician," he said, but since then Welch has explained it to Dyke's satisfaction.

"Welch said it was a personal letter," Dyke told this reporter. "He gave his reasons for speaking so forcibly. The letter, a private thing, expressing his own personal opinion, bears no direct relation to the John Birch Society. It is not a part of it."

#### "Take a Look at It"

Asked about the length of the "letter," Dyke said, "I suppose he wrote at that length to back up what he

had said. If this is so, it would be worthwhile for people to take a look at it."

In his recent speeches and bulletins, here is how Welch explains "The Politician."

"Despite all you have been told, this was never anything but a long, confidential letter to a friend. It was first written by me in December, 1954, and added to each time additional copies were typed."

"These copies were sent, on loan and in confidence, to other friends. And in expressing personal opinions, in such a letter to and for friends, you don't bother to be as careful in the wording, especially with regard to passages which may be taken out of context, as if you were writing something for publication."

#### 1954 Elections Cited

"The letter was originally provoked by what seemed to me to be the double crossing by the administration of conservative Republican candidates for both the House and the Senate in the Congressional elections of 1954. . . ."

"... Publication by newspapers of extracts from this letter involved a serious breach of confidence on the part of a friend, some very unethical journalism, and a brazen violation of my property rights in my letter."

Welch has expressed the desire to allow "The Politician" to "fade out of the argument."

#### TOMORROW—A local chapter.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BDA/om

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

# S.D. Leader Hails Program

*Editor's Note — The John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, have been the subject of debate recently. Because of attacks against the society, whose avowed purpose is to fight communism, the Evening Tribune made a study of the Birch society's manual and bulletins and, in a four-part series, presents a documentary report of its findings.*

By DICK EBY

The leader of a San Diego chapter of the John Birch Society defends the society's structure, methods and program and rejects the validity of attacks against it.

The San Diegan, William B. Dyke, like society founder, Robert Welch, believes that if an apathetic American public would only study the society's guide manual, the Blue Book, and read other things recommended by Birch, there would be more understanding and less criticism.

### Utility Executive

Dyke, an executive with the San Diego Gas & Electric Co., lives at 4216 Corinth St. He has been a society member since February, 1960.

He said he was shown a Blue Book by a friend who had joined a Birch society "front" organization called the "Committee Against Summit Entanglements."

The friend, said Dyke, was attracted because he was in sympathy with the goal to call off a proposed summit conference between then President Eisenhower and Russia's Premier Nikita Khrushchev.

### Read Blue Book

Connection with the "front" organization led Dyke's friend to the John Birch Society which at that time was all but unknown to the public.

Dyke read the Blue Book and other publications recommended by Welch, then obtained a home office membership because there were no chapters in San Diego at that time.

He then helped organize a local chapter.

### 35 Asked to Meet

"We invited about 35 persons to a meeting," he said. "We organized with 16 members and the chapter grew to about 28. We considered this too large so we split into two chapters."

Dyke said he has personal knowledge of the two chapters and has heard that there are others in Ramona and in North San Diego County.

100-12079-75

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 33 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.  
MAY 18, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/LMA

"Only Welch and the society council know exactly how many chapters there are and where they are located," he said.

#### Formed in Indianapolis

The society spread throughout the country after it was formed Dec. 9, 1958, at a meeting in Indianapolis.

Welch seeks one million dedicated "pullers at the oars" in every state and in foreign countries among anti-Communists.

A goal of 30,000 members by the end of 1959 fell far short, Welch said in a society bulletin "but our growth has just begun." He hopes to have 100,000 members by the end of this year.

#### Welch Works With Council

The national structure of the society calls for Welch as the "personal dynamic" leader working with a 25-man council and assigning projects "from the top down."

Next in the chain of command are major coordinators who supervise area coordinators in forming and aiding local chapters.

Dyke said the local chapter follows the Blue Book guide in keeping membership at about 20, meeting at least once a month, and discussing current and long range projects.

#### Meetings, Bulletins Linked

The meetings are timed to tie in with monthly bulletins sent from society headquarters.

So far, Dyke said, the San Diego chapter has limited its activities so that only a few of the 10 points of action called for in the Blue Book have been undertaken here.

The program calls for establishing reading rooms, expanding readership of conservative periodicals, supporting conservative broadcasters, organizing "all kinds of fronts," exposing Communists and Communist activities, "silencing" Communist speakers, providing strong anti-Communist speakers for small meetings, expanding membership to foreign countries and entering the political field.

#### No Fronts Formed

"We haven't organized any fronts," said Dyke, "and won't unless ordered by headquarters."

He said no reading rooms have been established and none of the chapter members feels qualified to take the speaker's stand.

Dyke said he knows of no

fronts except the one called the "Committee Against Sum- mit Entanglements." He said critics have misinterpreted Welch's directive to "organ- ize big fronts, small fronts, all kinds of fronts," to mean local chapters should do this on their own. This is not the case, he said.

"If it were, I wouldn't be- long," he said.

#### Others More Active

Other chapters have been more active in this field than the one Dyke belongs to. In a footnote in the latest edition of the Blue Book, Welch said "a considerable number of fronts, some national but most local, have been organ- ized." These have been "quite effective" with specific objec- tives, he said.

Dyke said the local chap- ter is not equipped to "silence" Communist speakers who masquerade as anti-Commun- ists.

"I don't know of any," he said, "and the means for dis- covering them would entail careful documentation."

#### Specific Jobs Listed

In addition to the 10-point program, Welch gives specifi- c assignments in monthly bulletins.

Last September he urged members to "join your local PTA at the beginning of the school year, get your conserva- tive friends to do likewise and go to work to take it over."

Dyke defends this activity.

"It isn't infiltration as the critics charge," he said. "If you go into an organization to help it, you aren't infiltrating, you are joining."

#### Assignment Endorsed

Dyke also endorsed another specific chapter assignment, the movement to im p e a c h U.S. Chief Justice Warren. He said Welch's charges that Warren's actions aid the Communist cause can be sus- tained by careful study.

In the Jan. 1 society bulle- tin, Welch said Warren "rep- resents the power of the whole socialistic machine" and his role in the "infamous deci- sion" of 1954 "set off the storm over integration."

#### Violation of Rights Seen

Welch said forced integra- tion in schools violates the right of states to act in such matters and these rights which the Supreme Court has vio- lated are guaranteed in the Constitution.

Dyke said decisions by War-

ren and other Supreme Court Justices have reversed deci- sions on many of the same issues made by previous Su- preme Courts.

Dyke also defended Welch's description of democracy as a "perennial fraud."

#### Statement Clarified

"He was speaking of pure democracy as practiced by the ancient Greeks," said Dyke. "Welch made it clear that he prefers a republic to a democracy. In a republic, people are governed by laws. In a democracy, there is the chance for rule by mob. The founding fathers investigated every type of government be- fore choosing a republican form and rejecting a pure democracy."

Dyke also stands by Welch's charges in the Blue Book that the government is controlled or influenced by Communists so that most of the major decisions aid the Communist cause.

#### Views Supported

"I admit some of the state- ments in the Blue Book are

quite shocking the first time you come on them," he said. "But if you read the material Welch recommends, you will find the statements he makes are substantiated."

Dyke said the society coun- cil of 25 members is com- prised of men of national prominence including Dean Clarence Manion, former dean of the Notre Dame Law School, and Col. Laurence E. Bunker, former personal aide to Gen. Douglas MacArthur.

#### How Council Aids

Dyke said the council helps Welch in deciding policy and objectives to undertake al- though "I assume Welch has considerable influence."

He said charges by critics that Welch is a dictator and the society a Fascist organiza- tion are untrue. He defended the "monolithic" structure of the society as needed for con- certed action.

"Welch points out in every bulletin that members should never do anything against their consciences," he said.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DJM

EVANING PRESENTS  
FINAL EDITION  
JAN 31 '60, CALIF.  
MAY 18, 1961

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

b6  
b7C

# Memorandum

TO : FILE

DATE: 6-13-61

FROM : SAC PRICE

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

I have found the attached series from "The Tribune" most enlightening concerning the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, and it should be read by the following Agents handling Security Matters:

SAS:

(2) - SD  
FLP: jec  
(2)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

Read &amp; Initialed:

SAS:

2nd  
BRS  
ED  
AP  
11/15/83  
JW  
JW

CCO *[Signature]*  
Index taken ret'd  
from Agte

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....  
SERIALIZED.....FILED.....  
JUN 13 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO



## 'REDS DIVIDE AMERICA'

# Split on John Birch Society Is 'Contrary to Real Issue'

Editor's Note—The following is an editorial abridged from the Oceanside-Carlsbad Banner.

One thing the American people must remember is that communism and its advocates are diabolically clever enemies.

The Communists also know what is known by every person knowledgeable in elemental strategy, that the best defensive is a good offensive.

It is also a fact that, during the past year, the American people have become very much more alert to the menace of communism than they have been in recent times. There has been a unity among our people in opposition to communism which has been highly dangerous to the subversives and traitors in our midst.

To the Communists, a new offensive was necessary. It was imperative to their continued success that the American people be divided along a line other than the line of communism vs. Americanism.

A division along the latter line had left the Communists and their sympathizers and apologists in too small a minority for comfort.

For some time, the Communists and their dupes concentrated on attacking J. Edgar Hoover, the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the other governmental agencies exposing communism. Such attacks by the leftists went over with the American public like a lead balloon.

The American people had become too well informed to accept subversive propaganda against the Un-American Activities Committee.

The American people, so reasoned their enemies, must be divided for and against another group, a group not well-known among the people, a group against whom unfounded suspicions could be stirred.

Such tactics are not new. Almost every religious group, for instance, has from time to time endured persecutions based on a misunderstanding by the public of the religious group's beliefs and practices. This applies equally to Protestants, Catholics, and Jews.

The Communists chose to divide Americans on the John Birch Society, a recently formed group dedicated to battling communism, and a group which, because it was little known, could be easily misrepresented to the public.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/KM

EVENING TRIBUNE  
FINAL EDITION  
344 DILLON, CALIF.  
MAY 18, 1961

100-12079-77

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 22 1961	
DIEGO	

b6  
b7c

For weeks, now, the Communists, and their apologists in the press, on the radio and television, and throughout society as a whole, have devoted countless amounts of space, time, and conversation to dividing America on the question of the John Birch Society.

"They have brought into camp with them a lot of good, respectable people whose Americanism goes about as deep as 'I'm for me first.'"

It has divided Americans along a line contrary to the real issue. That real issue is communism vs. American liberty.

Let us examine, briefly, the attacks on the John Birch Society.

First, there is the argument that the group's founder, Robert Welch, used intemperate language in describing three former presidents of the United States.

Such an argument cannot be very moving to any person familiar with American politics. Nothing worse is ever said about a president than what is said about him by the opposite party during a political campaign.

Abraham Lincoln dismissed the attacks on him with the comment, "If I took time out of my busy schedule to answer every unkind thing that was ever said about me, my office would be closed for any other business."

Instead of passing off unjust criticism with the grace displayed by Lincoln, many modern office-holders have adopted the attitude that all office-holders are above criticism.

Such a philosophy is ridiculous. The "divine right of kings" myth was exploded long ago.

To attack an organization because its leader intemperately described three successful politicians is absurd.

Second, the John Birch Society has been attacked because it has a restrictive membership. You may join only by invitation.

To attack a group on this basis is equally absurd. How many other groups have memberships based on invitation only? To the best of this paper's knowledge, that is the criterion for membership in most service clubs, lodges, fraternal orders, and many other groups.

Most churches, require certain prerequisites of belief from persons before they are admitted to membership. In this regard, the Communist attack could have as easily been directed at the Rotary Club, as at the John Birch Society.

Third, the John Birch Society has been attacked because it opposes our present Supreme Court.

The cold, hard fact of life is that the Supreme Court has done more to uplift communism, destroy our anti-Communist statutes, and cause racial disturbance and unrest than any other organ in our history.

Opposition to the members of that court is a minimum requirement of any American in his demonstration of practical good sense on the subject of saving our nation from communism.

Fourth, the John Birch Society has been attacked because of its methods. What are these methods? The principal method used by the society is letter writing to members of Congress, urging legislators to vote in the interest of their own country.

Frankly, the intensity of the Communist assault on the society has given the Banner an eye-opener as to the effectiveness of such letter writing.

Now, if you still think the John Birch Society is the great menace, and that we should choose up sides as a nation along this line, this paper must ask again, "What is the real menace to America?" Think for a moment.

Has the John Birch Society, through subversion and infiltration, taken over two thirds of the world?

Has the John Birch Society enslaved millions of people anywhere on earth?

Has the John Birch Society starved multitudes to death in the Ukraine or elsewhere?

Has the John Birch Society taken away anybody's freedom anywhere in the world?

Has the John Birch Society seized a single government by violence and revolution?

Is the John Birch Society about to run us out of Cuba?

Is the John Birch Society about to involve us in a war in Laos?

Is the John Birch Society responsible for the civil war in The Congo?

Is the John Birch Society prepared to annihilate America in a nuclear war?

The answer to all these questions is "No." The John Birch Society is not responsible for these iniquities, but communism is.

Now you tell the Banner where the real menace lies. You tell this paper along what line we ought to divide.

It is along the line of Americanism vs. communism, not along the line of some Americans for and some Americans against the John Birch Society.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO

DATE: 7/12/61

FROM : SAC, WFO (62-0)

SUBJECT:   
MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION  
CONCERNING

On 7/10/61,

San Diego, California, employed by General Dynamics Electronics, San Diego, called at WFO and stated as follows:

In recent months he has been exposed to several people in the John Birch Society and has become interested in the Society. He sent away for literature and advised that he is very much impressed with the literature of the Society. He describes himself as conservative Republican. He advised that he is aware that his opinion of the Society is based upon reading the Society's side of the story. Therefore, he said that while he was in Washington on business he thought he would check the FBI for what information on the Society the FBI had. He said some of his friends have told him that association with the Society may endanger his security clearance with his employer who is a defense contractor.

The confidential nature of FBI files was explained to . He was also advised that this did not mean that he could imply that there was, or was not, information in our files about the society. He was told that this meant that no comment, pro or con, about the Society could be made on this, or any other organization, except to individuals in the government authorized to receive such information.

said he understood and that actually he knew of this policy and should have known what the answer would be. He said he would go to the Library of Congress and read all the information he could get on the subject and make his own determination.

This is being furnished for your information in the event  calls at the San Diego Office.

(2) - San Diego  
1 - WFO

CEG:bjn  
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-27

SEARCHED	SERIALIZED
JUL 17 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

b6  
b7c

*Index to  
Serial  
not caption  
of this case  
JH*

*100-12079\* y. mem/refs*

*78*

# Birch Society Called Legal

SACRAMENTO, Aug. 2. (AP)—The state attorney general said today the right-wing John Birch Society is 'authoritarian, paranoid and often ridiculous—but not illegal.'

Atty. Gen. Stanley Mosk made his 15-page "personal observations" in answer to a query from Gov. Brown on whether the society is unlawful. The report was written by Asst. Atty. Gen. Howard Jewel.

"The cadre of the John Birch Society seems to be formed primarily of wealthy businessmen, retired military

officers and little old ladies in tennis shoes," the report said.

"They are bound together by an obsessive fear of 'communism,' a word which they define to include any ideas differing from their own, even though these ideas may differ even more markedly with the ideas of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Khrushchev."

The attorney general said he planned no formal investigation of the ultraconservative society headed by Robert Welch, a retired Massachusetts candy maker.

"Such an investigation or of-

ficial ruling on the society's merits or demerits, he said, "betokens an unfamiliarity with the United States Constitution."

Urging Americans to study the Birch Society and make up their own minds about it, Mosk said:

"The Birch Society has an equal right with the Prohibitionists, the Vegetarians, the Republicans, the Democrats, or, for that matter, with any American, acting singly or in a group, to an expression of its views; and no official, no matter how highly placed, can say them nay."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

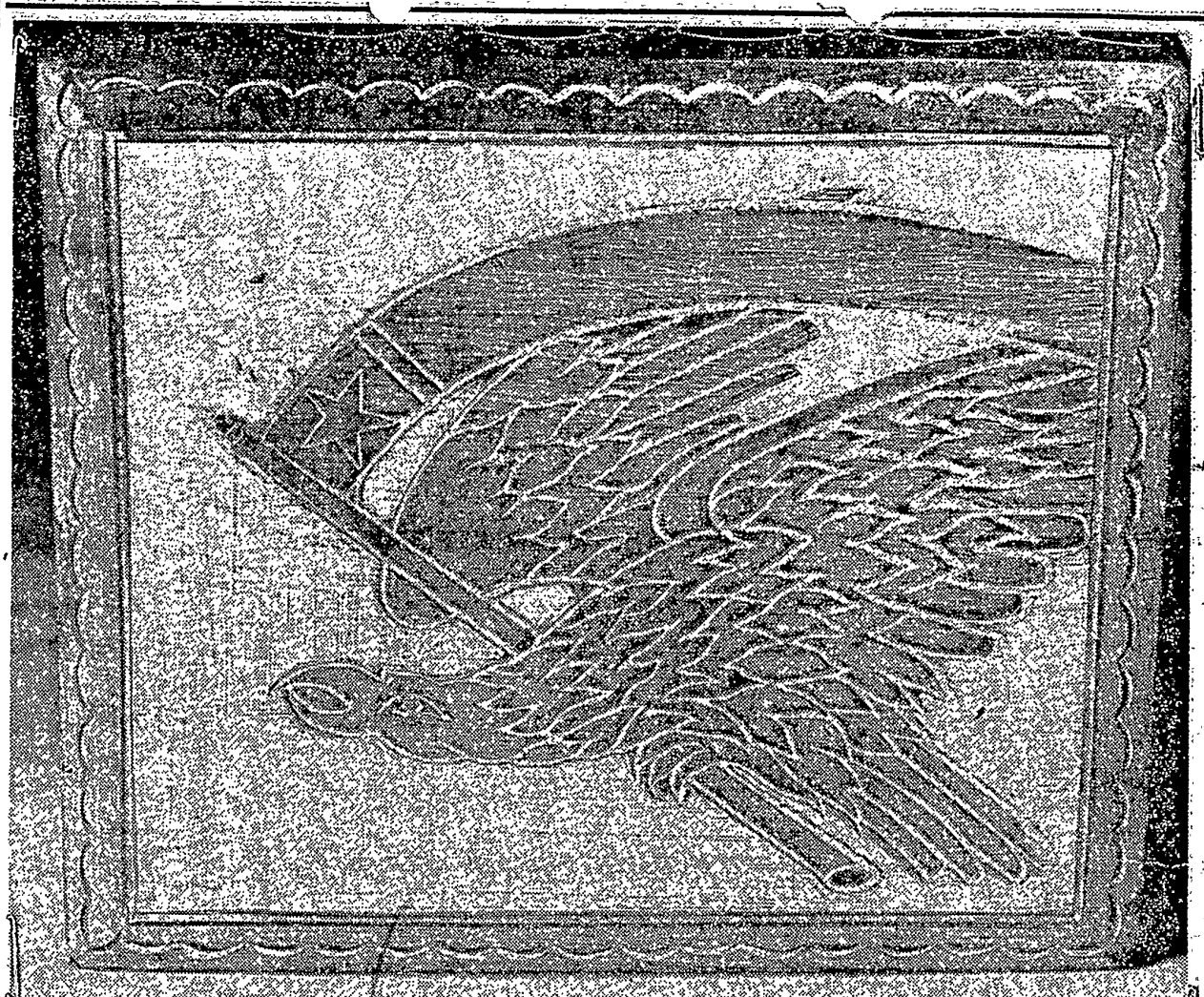
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

SAN DIEGO UNION  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
HOME EDITION  
8/3/61

100-12079-79

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
AUG 3 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

115



**PROPAGANDA?**—Rep. James B. Utt, R-Santa Ana, believes this design, on the top of a gift box made in Italy and sent to San Diego, may be an example of

Communist propaganda, because it shows a pennant shaped like the Communist sickle hovering over the American eagle.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

EVENING TRIBUNE  
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA  
FINAL EDITION  
October 10, 1961

100-12077-80

Put in  
Buick Society  
file  
JHC

~~100-12077-80~~  
JHC

# Birch Society Attack Seen By Utt as Work of Reds

By RALPH BENNETT

EVENING TRIBUNE Political Writer

A massive attack on the John Birch Society in the nation's newspapers and magazines this year was organized by the Communist party, Rep. James B. Utt, R-Santa Ana, said here yesterday.

Utt was introduced by Rep. Bob Wilson, R-San Diego, to the San Diego County Federation of Republican Women's Clubs at a luncheon at the Mission Valley Inn.

Wilson termed Utt "a leader of the conservative wing of the Republican party, a man of massive integrity, a wonderful Republican."

## Welch Warning Told

Utt said he wrote to Robert Welch, a founder of the right-wing Birch Society, more than a year ago, warning Welch that Welch had made some intemperate statements which would backfire.

Utt said these statements were used against the Birch Society this year in a campaign "prepared on Madison Avenue at a cost of nobody

knows how much, which was footed by the Communist party."

Utt, who is not a member of the Birch Society, said "there are extremists in that society."

## Guilt by Association

But, he continued, it would be determining guilt by association to "dump the whole organization" because of the presence of some extremists.

Utt said an anti-anticommunist campaign was set in motion on Dec. 10, 1960, at a meeting of the representatives of the Communist parties of 90 nations in Moscow.

Utt said Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker, USA, became one of the targets of this campaign.

## Termed Fine Symbol

He described Walker as "a mighty fine symbol, a fine American."

Walker was reprimanded by his superiors after an Army investigation disclosed, according to Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara,

that he was a member of the Birch Society and that he had violated the Hatch Act by making certain statements to the troops under his command. The Hatch Act prohibits federal employees from participating in partisan political activities.

Utt said Walker was degraded and an attempt was made to make Walker appear "tetched in the head." Utt said this is part of a regular rigamarole followed by the Communists to question the mental health of their opponents.

## Box Displayed

Utt showed the audience of more than 200 women a box he said illustrated the subtleties of Communist propaganda.

The box was sent to a San Diego gift shop from New York as a sample and was turned over to Utt yesterday by the gift shop here, he said. It was made in Italy.

A design on the top of the box shows an eagle resting on the staff of a pennant. The pennant is sickle-shaped and carries a single five-pointed star like the Red star.

"This is a clever way to advance the idea that the Communist sickle is hovering over the American eagle," Utt said.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

## Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 10/26/61

FROM : SA [REDACTED] C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

ccp  
[REDACTED] San Diego, appeared at the San Diego Office 10/20/61 and identified himself as the San Diego area [REDACTED] of the John Birch Society. He said the reason for his visit was to solicit any information available regarding a group in San Diego known as the "Rangers". He described this group as a self-styled organization engaged in the practice of "guerilla warfare" and is sometimes referred to as the "Minutemen". ROGERS was politely informed that the files of the FBI were confidential by statute and that we were not at liberty to divulge any information regarding groups, organizations, or individuals who have come to our attention during the normal course of Bureau business. He was cautioned, however, that he should not construe this statement to mean that we have, or are investigating, the "Rangers" or "Minutemen" as a subversive organization. It was suggested to [REDACTED] that he might contact a public source of information, the San Diego Evening Tribune or Union, Newspaper Morgue, which undoubtedly would have some information regarding the groups he inquired about. [REDACTED] stated that he understood FBI's position and thanked the writer for the suggestion.

[REDACTED] went on to state that during the past few weeks in connection with his position with the John Birch Society he has been writing numerous letters to the Evening Tribune, Voice of the People section. He stated that as a result he has been receiving phone calls and letters which were in the category of smear letters and phone calls. He went onto state that because he attends numerous meetings he is away from his wife and three children in the evening and was wondering if he could call upon the FBI for protection in the event that he received phone calls and letters of this type. [REDACTED] was politely informed that the FBI does not afford police protection and only investigates threats to a

① - San Diego  
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

PJS:blc

(1)

DATE 5-6-96

BY SP4-BJA/TM

100-12079-81

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 25 1961	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

102

①-121

SD 100-12079

person, when they are in the form of a possible extortion, etc. It was suggested to [ ] that in the event, in his absence, his wife receives any smear telephone calls or threats that he solicit the cooperation of the San Diego Police Department (SDPD).

CCO  
Judy  
Judy

[ ] went on to state that he recently attended an anti communist school in San Diego which was addressed by HERR PHILBRICK, well known personality in the anti communist field. After this school adjourned he, along with one, [ ] Chula Vista, California, who he also intimated was a member of the John Birch Society had dinner with PHILBRICK. PHILBRICK inquired of [ ] and [ ] whether they possessed any information regarding one [ ] PHILBRICK indicated to [ ] and [ ] that the name of [ ] was familiar to him, that he had come across this person sometime during the past years, but apparently was unable to connect the name with the individual. [ ] stated that he told PHILBRICK that [ ] supposedly hangs out in a book store operated by a [ ] on El Cajon Boulevard, San Diego. He stated that this book store is a hangout for a Conservative Americanism Group and that [ ] supposedly has a commentary type program on a Mexican radio station. He furnished this information to the writer because he felt that possibly [ ] was connected with the Rangers or "Minutemen".

Above being made a matter of record in San Diego files. Suggest that name of [ ] be indexed to the John Birch Society file. [ ] name appears in San Diego file 100-12187-121. This is a clipping of an article [ ] Voice of People, San Diego Evening Tribune.



1/8/62

A I R T E L

A I R M A I L

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (100-422089)  
FROM: SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-10799) (P)

MEETING OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
AT THE CONVENTION CENTER OF THE  
EL CORTEZ HOTEL, 8:00 P.M.,  
TUESDAY, JANUARY 16, 1962  
CINAL

Detective Sergeant [redacted] Intelligence Unit, San Diego Police Department, advised SA [redacted] on 1/3/62, that that department had been alerted concerning a proposed John Birch Society meeting in San Diego. [redacted] advised that a [redacted] of the John Birch Society for San Diego, and Imperial Counties (San Diego Telephone Number AT 4-5724), called the San Diego Police Department and advised that the John Birch Society is holding a meeting at the Convention Center of the El Cortez Hotel at 8:00 p.m. on Tuesday, 1/16/62. Mr. WELCH will be the principal speaker. The society expects a turnout of 2,000 people. Tickets will be sold by the society, and the society will attempt to sell tickets only to persons friendly to the society. The society has hired two private patrolmen to be at each door inside. [redacted] requested that policemen be assigned outside the building to prevent any disturbances. [redacted] stated that about 45 policemen were assigned at a recent John Birch Society meeting in Los Angeles.

3 - Bureau (AM) (REGISTERED)  
2 - San Diego (1 - 100-10799)  
(1 - 100-12079, John Birch Society)

BAS:lmh  
(5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

100-12079-82

★  
100-12079-82

## Birch Society Founder To Speak Here

The founder of the John Birch Society, Robert H. W. Welch, is due to make a formal address here next Tuesday, explaining the nature of the organization.

His appearance is sponsored by the San Diego branch of the society. The talk will start at 8 p.m. at El Cortez Hotel Convention Center.

Admission will be by ticket only, available at \$1 each at two book stores — Conservative Americans, 4433 El Cajon Blvd., and Patriotic Information Center, 4202½ Adams Ave.

Welch, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, spoke last fall in Los Angeles and will make his appearance in San Diego on a new western speaking tour.

He is due to speak Monday in Los Angeles.

The society leader made a previous appearance here about two years ago.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-86 BY SP4-BJA/jm

San Diego Union  
San Diego, California

Editor- HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Edition- Home

Date 1-9-62

Re: \_\_\_\_\_

60-15079-13

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 10 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

## Birch Founder Talks Tuesday

Robert H. W. Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, will speak Tuesday in El Cortez Hotel Convention Center.

Welch's talk, which will explain the nature of the Birch Society, will begin at 8 p.m. under sponsorship of the local branch of the society. Welch made a previous appearance here two years ago.

Admission will be by ticket only, available at \$1 each at two book stores—Conservative Americans, 4433 El Cajon Blvd., and Patriotic Information Center, 4202½ Adams Ave.

Welch, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, is conducting a speaking tour of the Western states.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

*Handwritten:*  
FBI  
100-12079-34  
FBI

San Diego Union  
San Diego, California

Editor- HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Edition- Home

Date 1-14-61

Re: \_\_\_\_\_

100 12079-34

*Handwritten:*  
SEARCHED  
SERIALIZED  
INDEXED  
FILED  
JAN 15 1961  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

## WELCH TALK IS SELLOUT

All tickets have been sold for tonight's appearance here of the John Birch Society founder, it was announced yesterday.

The announcement came from Mrs. Jo Poland, chairman of the Conservative Americans organization who is handling ticket sales. The society founder, Robert H. W. Welch, will discuss its aims at 8 p.m. in El Cortez Convention Center.

Mrs. Poland said 2,000 persons will attend the talk. She said twice as many tickets could have been sold.

San Diego Union  
San Diego, California

Editor- HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Edition- Home

Date January 16, 1962

Re: \_\_\_\_\_

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/AM

File.

100-2079-85  
uwo uwo  
uwo uwo

1/12

## SING, CARRY SIGNS

# Welch Picketed By Small Group

A small group of smiling pickets — college students and adults—marched and sang in protest against a talk by Robert Welch last night at El Cortez Hotel Convention Center.

Their expression of opposition to the founder of the John Birch Society was observed by two city policemen.

The 17 men and women pickets said they met accidentally and just naturally fell in line to march in front of the center.

Ted Hooker, a safety engineer of 5243 San Bernardo Terrace, said he made the signs and was there to express opposition to the Birch Society work in Orange County.

"A friend of mine was harassed there by the society for two years," said

Hooker. "He died because of their constant attacks."

His signs read:

"Free Speech, Free Press, Even for Fuehrer Welch."

"Do We Agree Ike and Truman are Communists? Are We Welch Dupes?"

"Gen. Walker Took The Military 5th. Why Don't You Expel Him?"

As the line marched back and forth in front of the hall, Hooker struck up a musical protest which the others quickly followed. It went:

"I ain't go'n'a study war no more,

"Walk with the Prince of Peace,

"Down by the river side..."

College students in the line said "we may disagree with Hooker. We're here for our own reasons."

San Diego Union  
San Diego, California

Editor- HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Edition- Home

Date 1-17-62

Re: \_\_\_\_\_

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-86

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 13 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

# Welch Calls Subversion Key Red Aim

John Birch Society Founder Sees Internal Threat To U.S.

By JOE BROOKS

Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, last night told a San Diego audience that communism imposes a threat to America through subversion and not force.

He told an overflow audience of more than 2,000 persons that the possibility of armed action against the United States is simply a smoke screen to divert the attention of the American people away from the real aim of the Communists, to take over this nation by internal subversion.

Welch spoke for almost two hours on the Communist threat to our way of life in El Cortez Convention Center.

## LOVE VS. HATRED

He characterized the battle as a fight between love and hatred, good and evil, the moral and the amoral.

Welch said if Americans lose the battle it will be "through default, through apathy. Our sins of omission will help the enemy as well as any sins of commission."

He said the chief Communist strategy in the move to win America by subversion is the use of the principle of reversal, which he described

as taking the weakest point and making it a strong point.

This strategy was used effectively by the Communists in devising slogans, Welch said. He cited three examples:

1. To get Franklin Roosevelt re-elected in 1940, which Welch said the Communists wanted to get America into World War II, the slogan, "I can't stand Roosevelt, but I must support him because of his foreign policy," was devised, he said.

2. In 1952, the Communists had to prevent the nomination of Sen. Robert Taft for president because he was the greatest threat to Communist infiltration of government, Welch said. The slogan, "I like Taft but he can't win," was devised, he said.

3. To help destroy Sen. Joseph McCarthy, R-Wis., in 1954, Welch said, the Communists devised the slogan, "I like what McCarthy is trying to do, but I can't stand his methods."

He said McCarthy's method was to fight communism by exposing Communists.

## GOVERNMENT, CLERGY

In infiltrating America, Welch said the Communists are most dangerous in two fields where they are the least expected, in government and the clergy.

"By the principle of reversal, it was logical for the Communists to put a tremendous effort into infiltrating the U.S. government, converting the greatest danger into strength," Welch said.

He said Communists have influenced all major decisions in the U.S. government since 1941.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/Jm

San Diego Union  
San Diego, California

Editor- HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Edition- Home

Date 1-17-62

Re:

100-12079-57

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 18 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

2 pages

"Today the Communist infiltration has reached its highest point in government."

Welch said he thought 93 per cent of government employees are loyal, but pointed out the Communists can control a nation with only 3 per cent of its government employees if they are in key positions. He cited Poland, Yugoslavia, China and Cuba as examples.

Welch said about 7,000 of the 200,000 Protestant clergymen are, in his opinion, "Comm-sympys," which he described as Communist sympathizers. He said they were not clergymen turned Communist, but were Communists who became clergymen.

#### HITS FOREIGN AID

Among Welch's other points:

1. America's foreign aid program was inspired by Communists and "has helped the advance of communism tremendously."

2. Communism is not a movement of the proletariat but of the top of the economic and intellectual scale. "I can show you more Harvard accents in communism than you

(Continued on a-16, Col. 3)

## Welch Terms Subversion Key Red Goal

(Continued from a-15)

can find over all," Welch said.

3. Russia was unable to subdue Finland, Albania or any other nation by direct conquest. The outbreak of a third world war would be a signal for subjugated people all over the world to rise up against their Communist rulers, Welch said.

Welch, who is short and gray-haired, was applauded four or five times in the course of the long talk. He received a standing ovation before and after the talk.

In a question and answer session after the talk, he described the John Birch Society as a group whose aim is to wake up the American people through education.

He said the fight against communism should be "above board" and that "I disagree with the Minute Men, for example."

Welch was introduced by Forrest E. Rogers, the John Birch Society coordinator in San Diego County.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM



# Welch Flays Reds Here

## Pearl Raid Blamed on Conspiracy

The Pearl Harbor attack and the Cuban invasion attempt were engineered by Communists "and their allies" in the United States government, the founder of the John Birch Society said here last night.

The aim was to strengthen communism while appearing to resist it, said Robert H.W. Welch Jr.

Welch, 62, spoke before 2,000 persons in El Cortez Convention Center while pickets carried signs outside the building comparing him with Adolph Hitler. The pickets were orderly.

### 'Principle of Reversal'

Welch, a controversial figure since he advocated using Communist tactics to fight communism, offered Pearl Harbor and the "Cuban fiasco" as examples of the Communist "principle of reversal."

In applying the principle, Communists take their greatest weakness or danger and "by bluff, audacity, and lies" convert it to their greatest strength, he said.

The attack by Japanese forces on Pearl Harbor was planned to bring the United States into World War II as an ally of Russia, he said.

### 'Kept FDR in Power'

The war enabled the Communists to keep Franklin D. Roosevelt in power, said Welch, through the use of a "principle of reversal" slogan: "I can't stand Roosevelt, but I must support him because of his foreign policy."

Welch said the invasion of Cuba to overthrow Premier Fidel Castro was a "phony fiasco." When it started, he said, he predicted to friends that "when the smoke blows away, Castro will be stronger, the United States will have lost prestige in Latin America, and tens of thousands of patriotic Cubans will have been flushed into the open for Castro to find."

"Every bit of that was



**SPEAKER**—Robert H. W. Welch Jr., founder of the right wing John Birch Society, speaks before capacity crowd at El Cortez Convention Center.

planned by Castro and his allies in our government."

Welch did not identify those who he said were Castro's "allies." He said later that a "huge, increasing number of Communists is creeping into our government" but then added, "There is neither the time nor the need for documentation tonight."

Welch said a "presidential gag order" in 1954 stopped the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy from "exposing Communists in government."

The order prohibits government employees from testifying before congressional committees without consent of department chiefs, he said.

Welch, without naming Dwight D. Eisenhower who was President then, said "the gag order was needed by the

## Talk Draws Turnout Of Pickets

5-6-86  
SP4-BH/SM

File - 1001-12  
in file book  
13

SAN DIEGO EVENING TRIBUNE  
San Diego, California

Editor-EUGENE WILLIAMS  
Edition- Final

January 17, 1962

12079-58  
100-12064  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
JAN 18 1962  
FBI - SAN DIEGO  
2 page

Communists do become ministers."

At the beginning of his two-hour talk and twice during it, Welch said the television floodlights bothered his eyes but that "I'll try and last it out."

#### 'I Could Keel Over'

Midway through the speech, he stopped, walked away from the rostrum and said he was dizzy.

"I have eye trouble," he said. "I could keel over." The lights were doused and he continued.

The meeting was picketed by about 10 persons carrying signs at the building entrance. Ted Hooker, 35, who said he is a state safety engineer, was in charge of the group. Hooker, of 5243 San Bernardo Ter., said the group opposed Welch's tactics.

#### 'Fuehrer Welch'

One of the signs said "Hitler May Lie, Steal, or Murder, But it Hurts His Conscience, Says Fuehrer Welch."

Hooker said the sign refers to the Birch Society manual which declares that Hitler, an "immoral" man, was less evil than President Kennedy and Joseph Stalin who are "amoral" men. An "immoral" man by Welch's standards is able to suffer pangs of remorse while "amoral" men have no consciences, he said.

Forrest E. Rogers, 6062 Wanda Court, who said he is a coordinator for the society, introduced Welch.

Communists to stop McCarthy." The "principle of reversal" was then used to further discredit McCarthy with the slogan, "I like what McCarthy is doing, but I can't stand his methods," said Welch.

The Birch Society founder repeated a charge he had made previously that 7,000 protestant ministers are "comsymps" (Communist sympathizers) who preach the Communist doctrine from the pulpit. This represents 3 per cent of the estimated 200,000 protestant clergymen in the U.S., he said.

"No one is accusing the other 97 per cent of anything but gullibility," he said.

Welch said, "In general, protestant ministers do not become Communists, but

San Diego Evening Tribune -  
San Diego, California

Editor- EUGENE WILLIAMS  
Edition- Final

Date 1-17-62

Re:

5-6-86 SPY-BIA/AM

SAC (100-5786)

2-5-62

SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY  
IS - SWP

INFORMATION USED FROM THIS MEMO SHOULD BE CAREFULLY PARA-  
PHRASED TO PROTECT THE IDENTITY OF THE INFORMANT.

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

On 2-1-62, [REDACTED] was contacted by SA [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] at which time informant furnished the following written  
report which is filed as [REDACTED] Informant advised [REDACTED]  
no further information in [REDACTED] possession at this time.

RECOMMENDATION: All necessary action, as indicated by the  
contents of this memo, has been taken by  
the writer.

READ BY \_\_\_\_\_

100-5786 SWP

cc:

[REDACTED]  
100-12219

100-12369

100-12079 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY FILE)

100-11835

100-11615

100-12519

1-Los Angeles (Info)(REGISTERED)

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

EAS:blw  
(9)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-89

rule rule

11-

SD 100-5785

[redacted] Calif.  
Jan. 25, 1962

[redacted] the [redacted] Branch of the  
S.W.P. held an meeting at [redacted]

[redacted] announced that [redacted] wanted to  
organize an picket line for the Robt Welch meeting to be held  
Tues. Jan. 16, at the El Cortez Hotel, and wanted members of  
S.W.P. to participate.

[redacted] said that to be effective the picket line  
should have at least 30 people on the line, and he didn't think  
[redacted] could get that many people.

[redacted] stated that [redacted]  
[redacted] asked  
formal permission from the Branch to join [redacted] which was  
denied.

The following people attended the meeting, [redacted]  
[redacted]

SAC (100-5786)

2-5-62

SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY  
IS - SWP

INFORMATION USED FROM THIS MEMO SHOULD BE CAREFULLY PARA-  
PHRASED TO PROTECT THE IDENTITY OF THE INFORMANT.

On 2-1-62, [REDACTED] was contacted by SA [REDACTED] at which time informant furnished the following written report which is filed as [REDACTED] Informant advised [REDACTED] no further information in [REDACTED] possession at this time.

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

RECOMMENDATION: All necessary action, as indicated by the contents of this memo, has been taken by the writer.

READ BY \_\_\_\_\_

100-5786 SWP

cc:

[REDACTED]

100-12219

100-12369

100-12079

100-11835

100-11615

100-12519

1-los Angeles (info) (REGISTERED)

[REDACTED]  
(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY FILE)

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

BAJ:blw  
(9)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-90

rule rule

71

SD 100-5736

[redacted] Call,  
Jan 27-62

[redacted] The [redacted] branch of the [redacted] held  
a meeting at [redacted] announced  
that [redacted] wanted to organize a picket line for the Robert  
Welch Meeting to be held Tuesday Jan. 16-62 at the El Cortez  
Hotel and wanted members of the S.W.P. to participate. [redacted]  
[redacted] said that to be effective the picket line should have at  
least 30 people on the line and he didnt think [redacted] could  
get that many people. [redacted] stated that [redacted] said that  
[redacted] asked  
formal permission from the Branch to join [redacted] which was  
denied. The following people attended the meeting: [redacted]  
[redacted]

# Brown Calls Birchers Freedom Threat

(Continued from a-17)  
not plan for survival. They fear responsible freedom in others but maintain their own right to be irresponsibly free.  
"When the immediate past president of the United States (Dwight Eisenhower) is called a Communist — and a contest is held to give the reasons for impeaching the chief justice (Earl Warren; I think our most vigilant attention is demanded. . . . We know its (the Birch Society) insidious methods . . . and how can evil means lead to other than evil ends?"  
Brown commended. To m

Storke, publisher of the Santa Barbara News-Press, for early finding the society "naked of ideas and principles."  
"It is true, as the fellows who do the work can tell you," he continued, "that I have given a couple of them a bad time in the past when I felt I had received less than the best treatment. From what I see and hear, however, this is one of the common idiosyncracies of all politicians.  
"By and large the California press, radio and television have covered my administration accurately and fairly.

You are doing a fine job in carrying out the responsibilities of freedom guaranteed by our constitution. Keep it up. Give the job the best that is in you. As governor I will always appreciate your cooperation and I will do my job in the same spirit."  
Gov. Brown is to hold a press conference this morning for college journalism students in Hotel del Coronado. He has planned a dinner meeting in Point Loma Inn tonight with his San Diego campaign supporters.  
During the dinner, a diver-

sion was created by a student announcer for the Mt. Miguel High School choir. In introducing a selection, he said: "I hope the governor enjoys this because he may not have a chance to hear us again next year." The youth, identified by a band official as Bud Carey, 17, later said, "I hope the governor realizes that my remark was made in jest."  
When Brown arose to speak, he said: "I expect to be back next year and I hope we will hear this magnificent choir back here, too."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

# Brown Terms Birch Society Freedom Peril

## Calls It 'Twin' Of Reds

By HENRY LOVE  
The San Diego Union's  
Politics Writer  
Editorial—Page b-2

Gov. Brown last night equated beliefs of the John Birch society with those of the Soviet Union and told the California Newspaper Publishers' Association that "we share a vital interest in opposing right-wing as well as left-wing extremism."

The governor linked himself and the publishers as companions in California progress and said he hoped for "fair and equitable treatment" in his 1962 re-election campaign.

Addressing the publishers' convention dinner in Hotel del Coronado, Brown swung into his Birch Society attack after citing mutual interests of publishers and politicians in meeting state problems caused by population increases.

Gov. Eligio Esquivel extended greetings to the publishers from Baja California and expressed hope that both Californias would work together for advancement in a spirit of mutual helpfulness.

**PRESS SUBVERSION**

Brown said that "extremists endanger our communities as they endanger our state. And we also know that the first step toward subverting free government is by subverting the free press."

"It is a credit to the perception of California publishers that you immediately recognize the danger of the beast," Brown said. "You counted its teeth and counted its claws. You saw in it a threat to free government."

"Extremists of the left and extremists of the right are twins. Leaders of the Soviet Union believe that the people are incapable of governing themselves. So, apparently, do the right-wing American extremists."

### SEEDS OF DISTRUST

"Leaders of the Soviet Union believe that evil means are justified by self-interested goals. So, it seems, do the right-wing American extremists."

"Leaders of the Soviet Union have sown the seeds of distrust. So have the John Birchers."

"They are like the Communists of today and the Nazis and Fascists of yesterday. They are militant extremists, who are ignorant of the lessons of history. They seek to turn the clock of civilization back to the tribal past. Like fear-crazed sheep in a thunderstorm they believe their prophecies of doom but can

(Continued on a-24, Col. 5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/TM

CEO  
File in room  
100 files on  
John Birch Society  
TEB

San Diego Union  
Date 2-10-62  
Home Edition  
San Diego, California

Author \_\_\_\_\_

Editor--Herbert G. Klein

Re: \_\_\_\_\_

157-12047-91  
Submitting Office: San Diego  
also thru

2 pages



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*Memorandum*b6  
b7C

TO : SAC, San Diego (100-12079)

DATE: 3-29-62

FROM: [REDACTED] C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/ML

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

AT 4 57 24

San Diego, appeared at

*Index*  
the San Diego Office this date and advised as follows: He

advised that he was the [REDACTED] of the John Birch

*Index*  
Society. He advised that a Mrs. Harry M. Wegeforth had attended  
the first part of Feb. 62

one of their meetings/at the home of FNU [REDACTED]

that was sponsored by [REDACTED] sister [REDACTED] a

visitor from Clev. Ohio. Mrs. Wegeforth later joined the Society

and promised to pay \$ 100.00 a month to the society. He

advised that prior to her joining she had been bothered by

phone calls or 8 or 9 months. He stated that the caller just

breathed into the phone and hung up. He advised that after

she joined the calls increased and they even started calling

her mountain home as well as her caretaker. He advised that

all information he had received about the calls came from

[REDACTED] and not Mrs. Wegeforth. He stated that Wegeforth

was to show a film in her home on April 5, but called his wife

yesterday and ~~said~~ said it was off. Wegeforth in additionadvised [REDACTED] that she had left the Society. He ~~felt~~ felt that

the reason for her change of heart was due to the phone calls

He was advised that the FBI did not have jurisdiction in this

matter, and telephone threats would be handled by the SDPD.

1-SD 100-12079

GDM/

100-12079-92

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 29 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

127

TO: SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-5786)

DATE: 5/4/62

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7D

SUBJ: SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY  
INTERNAL SECURITY - SWP

INFORMATION USED FROM THIS MEMO SHOULD BE PROPERLY PARAPHRASED  
TO PROTECT IDENTITY OF THE INFORMANT.

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

On 5/1/62 [REDACTED] was contacted by SA [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] at which time informant furnished the following written  
report which is filed as [REDACTED] Informant advised he had no  
further information in his possession at this time.

RECOMMENDATION: All necessary action has been taken by the  
writer in connection with this memo.

100-5786

SWP

READ BY

*BAS*

cc: [REDACTED]

100-12219

100-12087

100-3589

62-348

100-11612

100-12667

100-10909

100-11835

100-11832

100-11615

1 - Los Angeles

HYAC

Peace Walk

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/bm

SWP

Member, Los Angeles)  
(INFO-REGISTERED)

100-12079

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

100-12519

WAS:blc  
(19)

100-12079-93  
Searched Indexed  
Serialized *mk* Filed *mk*  
FBI, SAN DIEGO  
MAY 4, 1962  
*28*

SD 100-5786

"May 1, 1962

Calif.

[redacted] the [redacted] Branch of the S.W.P.  
held a meeting at [redacted]

[redacted] was Chairman of the meeting [redacted]  
[redacted] reported that the meeting scheduled for [redacted]  
at [redacted] to organize Anti H.U.A.C. demonstration  
in [redacted] on [redacted] was not held, because [redacted]  
[redacted] and so the proposed Ficket Line was not held.

[redacted] reported that the Branch was way behind  
in [redacted] and urged members to get pledges in  
as soon as possible.

[redacted]  
[redacted]  
[redacted]  
[redacted] reported that [redacted] tickets had been sold  
for party to be held [redacted]

[redacted] reported on meeting that he attended  
in Los Angeles [redacted]

"The following people were present. [redacted]  
[redacted]

TO: SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-5786)

DATE: 5/4/62

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

SUBJ: SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY  
INTERNAL SECURITY - SWP

INFORMATION USED FROM THIS MEMO SHOULD BE PROPERLY PARA-  
PHRASED TO PROTECT IDENTITY OF THE INFORMANT.

b2  
b6  
b7C  
b7D

On 5/1/62 [REDACTED] was contacted by SA [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] at which time informant furnished the following  
written report which is filed as [REDACTED] informant advised  
he had no further information in his possession at this time.

RECOMMENDATION: All necessary action has been taken by the  
writer in connection with this memo.

100-5786

SWP

READ BY BAS

cc:

[REDACTED]  
100-11219

100-12087

100-3589

62-848

100-11612

100-12667

100-10909

100-11835

100-11832

100-11615

1 - Los Angeles

[REDACTED]  
HUAC

[REDACTED]  
Peace Walk

[REDACTED] SWP  
Member (INFO) (REGISTERED)  
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

100-12079

[REDACTED]  
100-12519

EAS:blc  
(19)

100-12079-44

Searched Indexed

Serialized MA Filed MA

FBI, SAN DIEGO

MAY 4, 1962

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJM/jm

SD 100-5786

[redacted] Calif.

May 1-62

[redacted] the [redacted] of the  
S.W.P. held a meeting at [redacted]  
was Chairman of the meeting. [redacted] reported that the  
meeting scheduled for [redacted] at the [redacted] to  
organize anti H.U.A.C. demonstration in [redacted] on [redacted]  
[redacted] was not held because [redacted] and  
so the proposed picket line was not held. [redacted] reported  
that the Branch was behind in [redacted] and  
urged members to get pledges in as soon as possible [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted] reported  
that [redacted] tickets had been sold for party to be held [redacted]  
[redacted] reported on meeting that he had attended in Los  
Angeles [redacted] the following people were present.

[redacted]

45

# Libelous Card Is Mailed In Hanging Death

(Continued from Page 1)  
his son was murdered by Communists.

## Coroner's Conclusion

Two days after the body of the junior Armstrong was found, County Coroner Robert Creason reported the death was either suicide or accident.

Ray Pinker, Los Angeles crime expert hired by Dist. Atty. Don Keller to investigate the case, announced April 13 that he had reached the same conclusion as Creason.

Keller himself, 39 days after the Armstrong youth's death, announced Wednesday that the 19-year-old San Diego State College student's death was either suicide or accident, and was quoted as saying he had found no evidence threats had ever been made against the youth's life.

The Armstrong youth was editor of "Evolve," a right-wing campus publication.

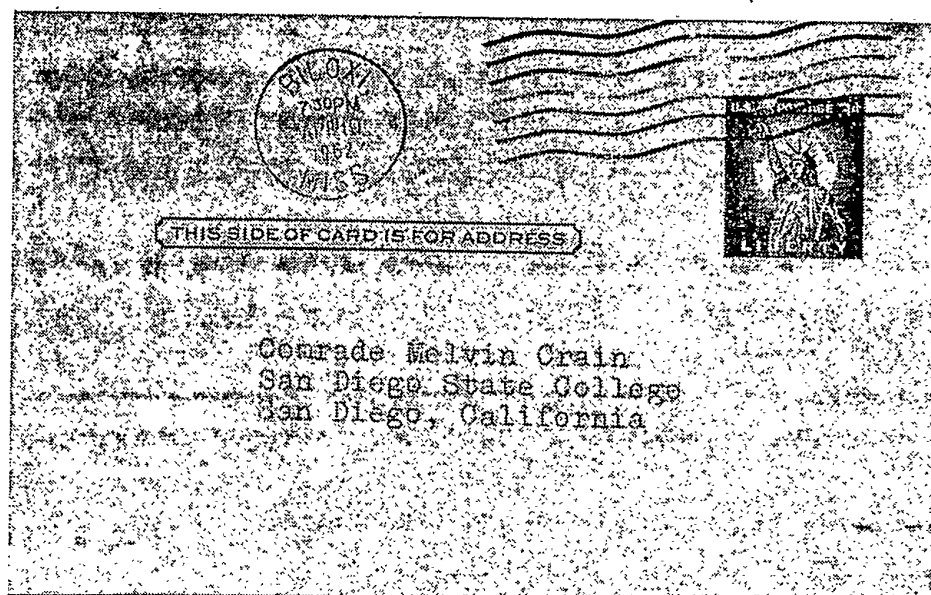
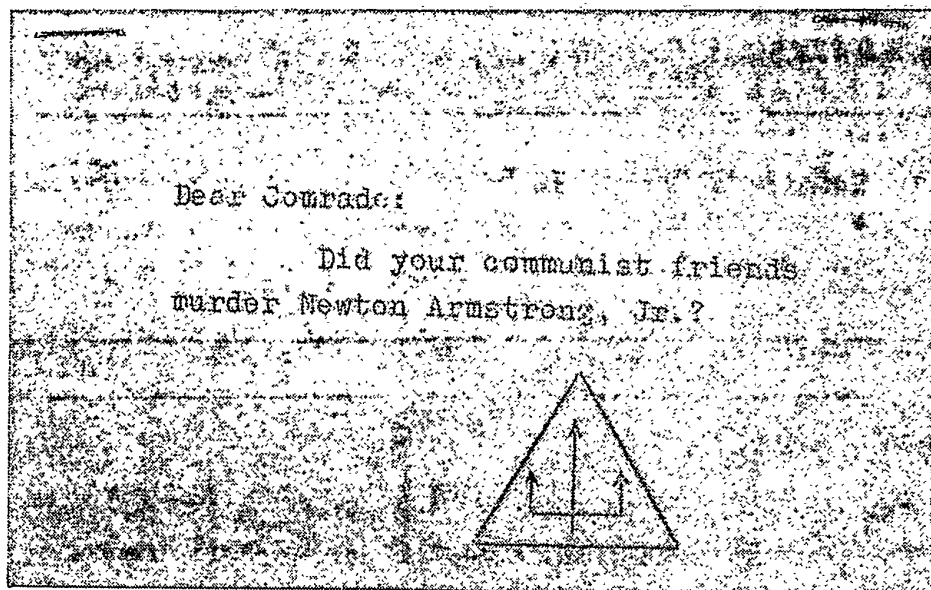
Dr. Crain said Saturday he had never criticized "Evolve" or the group behind it, and had never heard of Armstrong until after his death.

"All I've ever said about it (Evolve) is 'more power to it' because anything, or any group, like that helps stimulate interest in politics," Crain said.

He said that in his opinion, not only were the cards criminally libelous, but there was evidence of conspiracy to commit criminal libel, "since obviously more than one person was involved; some of the cards were mailed on the same day in widely separated cities."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM



This is one of 75 postcards, identical except for postmarks, received by Dr. Melvin Crain. At top is mes-

sage portion, bearing an insignia Dr. Crain said means nothing to him. At bottom is address side.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96

SP4-BJA/AM



The 75 postcards received from widespread sections of the country by Dr. Melvin Crain are studied by the political science professor. They came from New York, New

Jersey, Florida, Texas, Canada, Montana, Michigan, from all over California and from a dozen other states.

—Valley News Photo

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96

SP4-BSA/JM



## Post Office Cracks Down

# Officials Receive Libelous Postcards In Hanging Case

By BOB BARTLETT

EL CAJON—Postal inspectors are investigating a month-long series of anonymous, libelous postcards received by Gov. Edmund G. (Pat) Brown, other state officials, a Fresno minister and two inland San Diego County men.

The cards all carry this question: "Did your Communist friends murder Newton Armstrong Jr.?" Each bears a design composed of what appears to be a crudely drawn trident enclosed in a triangle.

Sent To Professor, Publisher

Dr. Melvin Crain, of Lakeside, a political science professor at San Diego State College and vice chairman of the San Diego

County Democratic Central Committee, and Simon Casady, editor and publisher of The Valley News, each received about 75 of the cards before the Post Office Department began intercepting them.

Postal inspectors explained that the cards are non-mailable. The Fresno recipient is the Rev. Mr. Moon. He has not been otherwise identified here.

Dr. Crain said the cards he has received have been mailed from 30 cities in 20 states. He commented they are "clearly the work of sick minds" but said their libelous nature makes them a serious matter.

Printed By Copying Machine.  
The cards were addressed to:

"Comrade Melvin Crain" at the college. All were obviously printed by the same copying machine. They bear no return address or signature, and simply ask: "Did your Communist friends murder Newton Armstrong, Jr.?"

"Earliest postmark borne by any of the cards Crain received was April 8. The last received before the Post Office Department began intercepting them was postmarked May 4."

The Armstrong youth was found hanged in the Coronado home of his parents March 31.

His father has identified himself as a member of the John Birch Society, and has claimed  
(Continued on Page A-2)

THE VALLEY NEWS  
DATE 5-13-62  
EL CAJON, CALIF.

ORIGINAL CONTAINED

INDEXED

5-6-96 SP4-BJA/JM

SUBMITTING OFFICE: SD

100-12079-75

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# Birchers Seeking Rule, Says Mosk

SACRAMENTO (AP) — Atty. Gen. Stanley Mosk told a luncheon group today that the John Birch Society "has as its immediate goal the control of law enforcement in California."

Mosk told the State Men's Club that "the current program of the Birch Society...is to obtain domination over the fields of education and law...Both efforts must be rejected."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

PAGE 1

VALLEY NEWS

EL CAJON

CALIFORNIA

Date: 7/9/62

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: San Diego

100 - 12079-96

*Handwritten initials*

*Handwritten initials*

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

## Birch Issue Raised Again

LOS ANGELES (AP)—A Democratic leader urged yesterday that Richard Nixon "completely repudiate the right-wing John Birch Society."

Eugene Wyman, Southern California Democratic chairman, said Nixon, the Republican nominee for governor, is still "playing footsie with the Birchers."

Wyman told a meeting of the volunteer Democratic Associates that Nixon has refused to come out against John Birch candidates for office, but says he is against the society.

He referred to Rep. John Rousselot of Baldwin Park, Rep. Edgar Heistand of Burbank and H. L. Richardson of Temple City. All three are Birch members, Wyman said.

Nixon earlier this year announced that he opposed the Birch society and its leader Robert Welch. He has said he is not committed to support Rousselot and Heistand, but indicated he might endorse them if they would repudiate Welch's leadership.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

PAGE A-4

"SAN DIEGO UNION"

SAN DIEGO,

CALIFORNIA

Date: 8-1-62

Edition: HOME

Author:

Editor:

Title: JOHN BIRCH  
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: SAN DIEGO

100-12619-47  
F  
J

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : SAC (100-12079)

DATE: 12/18/62

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING

On 12/17/62 captioned individual telephonically contacted the San Diego FBI Office and advised that as of this date he was subscribing to the People's World for information purposes. [REDACTED] advised he is the [REDACTED] of the John Birch Society in San Diego and Imperial Counties and is subscribing to the People's World only for the purpose of ascertaining communist activities on the West Coast. [REDACTED] advised he resides at [REDACTED] San Diego 20, California.

- ① - SD (100-12079)
- 1 - SD (97-9)

GAS:mid  
(2) *mid*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-98

SEARCHED .....	INDEXED .....
SERIALIZED <i>SD</i>	FILED <i>SD</i>
DEC 19 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[Handwritten signature/initials]*

Note: Hand print names legibly; handwriting satisfactory for remainder.

Subject's name and aliases		Address of subject		Character of case <i>Info Concerning</i>	
Complainant <i>[Redacted]</i>		Complainant's address and telephone number <i>[Redacted]</i>		Complaint received <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Personal <input type="checkbox"/> Telephonic Date <i>1/2/62</i> Time <i>4:31</i>	
Subject's Description	Race	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	Height	Hair	Build
	Age		Weight	Eyes	Complexion
	Scars, marks or other data				
<b>ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE <i>5-6-96</i> BY <i>SP4-BJA/JM</i></b>					

Facts of complaint

*[Redacted]* who is a *[Redacted]* with office in the *[Redacted]* SO 232-5893 advised that he is *[Redacted]* Rachel H. Wegforth who Mrs Harry M Wegforth 3656 Chelsea Ave La Jolla. 100-12079-99

C stated Wegforth is 67 years old and had started a campaign against the Jewish people & Communist. Wegforth has had strange things happen to her such as people calling on the phone & hanging up. & an attempt to enter her home & she is blaming these acts against her by the Jewish people & Communist. C stated the only reason he was contacting FBI was because he was requested to do so by Wegforth however he felt that there was nothing to the matter that was under FBI jurisdiction FBI jurisdiction was explained to C & it was suggested that the matter concerning ~~her~~ *her* that someone had entered ~~her~~ *her* home should be reported to S.D.P.D.

Action Recommended

*file*

*Maw*  
(Agent)

100-12079-99

SEARCHED <i>[initials]</i>	INDEXED <i>[initials]</i>
SERIALIZED <i>[initials]</i>	FILED <i>[initials]</i>
<b>JAN 2 1963</b> FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[initials]*

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Birch Official To Speak Here

John H. Rousselot, 35, a former U.S. Congressman from San Gabriel and a district governor of the John Birch Society, will speak here Feb. 7 on disarmament.

Rousselot said he will explain "similarities between plans of the Soviets and the United States for disarmament." He will speak at 8 p.m. in the Palm Room of the U.S. Grant Hotel.

Rousselot, who is a Republican, was a congressman from November, 1960, until Nov. 7 last year, when he was defeated for reelection by former state assemblyman Ronald Brooks Cameron, D-Whittier.

Rousselot is district governor of the John Birch Society for the six western states.

*Subject*

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

*Page 2-6*

*Evening Tribune*

*San Diego*

*California*

Date: *1/22/62*

Edition: *Final*

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: *SD*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE *5-6-96* BY *SP4-BJA/JM*

*100-12079-100* ①

SEARCHED <i>h</i>	INDEXED <i>h</i>
SERIALIZED <i>h</i>	FILED <i>h</i>
JAN 22 1962	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



POST CARD

b6  
b7C

*Encinitas Calif*

*what will they do  
in 1964*



# WHO'S KIDDING WHOM? *And Why?*

On Tuesday, October 16, 1962, editors and newsmen were assured by our Government that there was no military threat to the United States in Cuba.

On Monday, October 22, 1962, President Kennedy announced "a strict (naval) quarantine" of Cuba to prevent bombers and missiles being landed there from Soviet Russia, because of the military threat to the United States.

On Saturday, October 27, 1962, President Kennedy promised that we would not invade Cuba, if Khrushchev would remove some bombers and missiles *which had already been there for many months*. This treaty by Executive fiat in effect made Cuba a Communist sanctuary, protected by the blessing of our Government. And it effectively smothered the rising demand in the United States that we go into the island and clean up the whole mess.

On Wednesday, November 21, 1962, President Kennedy lifted the Cuban "blockade," because Khrushchev *said* he had removed the offensive missiles and now *promised* that he would remove the bombers. During all of this great show of "firmness" on our part not one word had been said about redress for the kidnapping and murders of American citizens, or restitution for the tens of millions of dollars' worth of American property seized.

As the *U.S. News and World Report* made clear, one outcome of these developments is certain: Castro has been made more secure than before, and Khrushchev has been guaranteed a base for his subversive activities in Latin America. And once again our Government has betrayed our anti-Communist friends, as it did in China, in Hungary, and in Katanga. But don't worry. Our Government has assured us that "the worst is over." And after all the Communist front line is still ninety miles away!

# WHO'S KIDDING WHOM? *And Why?*

Copyright 1962 by AMERICAN OPINION  
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

*These cards will be supplied at 25 for \$1.00*



17 May 1963

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
3211 - 5th St  
San Diego, Calif.

Gentlemen:

100-12079\*

In our Union meetings we hear about  
the John Birch Society. Could you send  
me the information you have on it?

I work on the Coronado Ferry and  
am told to write to you for the info.

Yours truly,



San Diego 2, Calif.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BSP/JM

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 18 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

100-12079-101

3211 Fifth Avenue  
Post Office Box 3636  
San Diego 3, California

May 20, 1963

[Redacted]  
San Diego 2, California

Dear [Redacted]

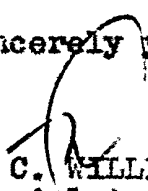
In response to your letter of May 17, 1963, this is to advise that the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation are confidential and information therein cannot be released except in normal court or criminal procedure.

This, of course, is not to be construed as meaning that we either have or do not have information concerning the matter about which you inquired.

If you desire, you may direct an inquiry to the Department of Justice in Washington, D. C., attention Subversive Organizations Section, Internal Security Division.

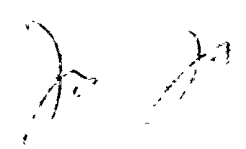
Sincerely yours,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-GJA/jm

  
E. C. WILLIAMS  
Special Agent in Charge

- 1 - Addressee
- 1 - SD (100-12079)

ECW:mid  
(2)

  
100-12079-102

Note: Hand print names legibly; handwriting satisfactory for remainder.

Subject's name and aliases <b>JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC.</b>			Address of subject [Redacted] <b>San Diego 20, Calif.</b>		Character of case <b>100-12079</b>
Complainant [Redacted]			Complainant's address and telephone number <b>Coordinator, John Birch Society</b>		Complaint received <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Personal <input type="checkbox"/> Telephonic Date <b>8/26/63</b> Time <b>1:48 pm</b>
Subject's Description	Race	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	Height	Hair	Birth date and Birthplace
	Age		Weight	Eyes	
	Scars, marks or other data				

Facts of complaint

Complainant had in his possession a copy of the Interim Report and Comment of the American Communist Party, The National Committee, and desired to know whether this was an official publication of the CP.

Complainant stated he was to appear on Radio KOGO this evening after the baseball game on a telephonic question and answer program about the John Birch Society.

The confidential nature of the files of the FBI was explained to [Redacted] and he was not furnished any information.

**THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY**  
INCORPORATED

[Redacted]

P. O. BOX 20182  
SAN DIEGO 20, CALIFORNIA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BSA/JM

Action Recommended

[Redacted]

**XXXX**

**100-12079-103**

SEARCHED	SERIALIZED
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[Handwritten initials and signatures]*

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## 100 to Attend Welch Dinner

*100 12079-12*

A delegation of about 100 persons from San Diego County will attend the \$50-a-plate testimonial dinner for Robert Welch, founder and present head of the John Birch Society, at 7:30 p.m. Sept. 23 in the Hollywood Palladium, Hollywood.

The dinner was announced yesterday by the Birch Society office in San Marino.

Forrest E. Rogers, San Diego coordinator for the society, said at least one chartered bus will be used for transportation to the dinner. Others will go by car.

John H. Rousselot, general manager for the dinner committee, and former Western District governor, said Welch is being honored by friends and members "for his work in bringing to the attention of the American people the penetration of the international Communist conspiracy in the United States and abroad."

Dinner proceeds will advance work of the society in California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Nevada and Arizona. Dinner reservations may be made through J. Edward Martin in Los Angeles or through Rogers.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

— A-13

— Evening Tribune

— San Diego, Calif.

Date: 9-12-63

Edition: Final

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: San Diego

*100 - 12079 - 104*

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
SEP 13 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

56-96

SP4-BJA/SM

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Birch Groups Set Program Of Speakers

A day-long program of speakers under the title, "Our Council Speaks," will be presented by the San Diego chapters of the John Birch Society tomorrow in the Grand Ballroom of El Cortez Hotel, Forrest E. Rogers, San Diego coordinator, said yesterday.

The society national council members scheduled to talk are Dr. Slobodan M. Draskovich; editor in chief of The Serbian Struggle; Robert H. Montgomery, attorney and authority on constitutional law; Tom Anderson, editor and publisher of Farm and Ranch magazine, and A. G. Heinsohn Jr., president of the Cherokee Mills in Sevierville, Tenn.

Rogers said Ralph Davis would be master of ceremonies and that Bill Richardson, major coordinator for California, also would attend the program.

The program will begin at 9 a.m. and continue until 5 p.m.

*subject*

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

*San Diego Union*

*San Diego, Calif.*

*page 4*

Date: *9/20/68*

Edition: *Home*

Author:

Editor: *Forrest E. Rogers*

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: *SL*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

*5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM*

*100-12079-105*

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
SEP 20 1968	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## General Assails Birch Recruiting

EL TORO—(P)—Brig. Gen. John F. Dobbin, commanding general of El Toro Marine Base, says he will investigate the source of a story in the base newspaper soliciting members for the John Birch Society.

The story appeared Friday in El Toro's Flight Jacket, inviting base personnel to form a Marine chapter under auspices of the nearby Santa Ana chapter of the Birch Society.

Dobbin said he would not tolerate recruitment of base members for the Birch society.

*Signed*

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

*San Diego Union*

*San Diego Calif*

*Page - 11*

Date: *4/10/63*

Edition: *Home*

Author:

Editor: *John F. Dobbin*

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

*100-12079-106*

SEARCHED <i>9</i>	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
SEP 29 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*5-6-96*

*SPV-BJAKM*

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# FBI's Hoover Gets Backing For President

## Need to Clean Up Government Cited At Meeting Here

"When you want to clean house in government call a policeman, and the one for the job is J. Edgar Hoover."

That was the message brought to San Diego last night by a Los Angeles group intent on drafting Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, as a candidate for president of the United States.

### Leaders Speak

Richard MacCoon and the Rev. Wesley Brice, both of Los Angeles, cochairmen of the Protect American Rights Committee of North Hollywood, spoke at the public meeting in the Vasa Club, 3094 El Cajon Blvd.

MacCoon, a salesman, said the committee was organized three weeks ago at a meeting in Van Nuys. Some 150 persons attended that meeting and \$87 was collected, he said.

### \$300 in Contributions

Since then, MacCoon said, contributions received through the mail total more than \$300. The committee's slogans are "A Buck for Hoover" and "I'm Bucking for Good Government."

"The fact that Mr. Hoover has not recognized our support or declared his candidacy has not put a damper on our drive," MacCoon said. "On the contrary, by remaining silent he is on almost the same ground with other possible candidates," he added.

### Teacher Adds Support

Ralph F. Fryberger, 2627 Covington Road, a sixth grade teacher at El Toyon Elementary School, National City, attended the Van Nuys meeting and helped to organize last night's gathering.

Fryberger described Hoover as a man who knows the enemy. "I believe the Communist movement in America would fall flat if Hoover became president," he said.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

1-3 "EVENING TRIBUNE"

SAN DIEGO

CALIFORNIA

Date: 10-1-63

Edition: Final

Author:

Editor: EUGENE F. WILLIAMS

Title: J. EDGAR HOOVER  
FOR PRESIDENT

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: SAN DIEGO

100-12079-107

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 1 - 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*Handwritten notes:*  
10/1/63  
K/26  
10/1/63  
K/26  
10/1/63  
K/26

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# J. Edgar Hoover 'Draft' Launched

A public meeting to seek support here for efforts to draft J. Edgar Hoover as a candidate for president will be held in the Vasa Club, 3094 El Cajon Blvd., tonight at 8.

Richard MacCoun and the Rev. Wesley Brice will be in charge of the program for its sponsors, the Protect American Rights Committee of North Hollywood.

Hoover is director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

A-11 "EVENING  
TRIBUNE"

SAN DIEGO

CALIFORNIA

Date: 9-30-63  
Edition: Final  
Author:  
Editor: EUGENE F. WILLIAMS  
Title:  
J. EDGAR HOOVER FOR  
PRESIDENT  
Character:  
or  
Classification:  
Submitting Office: SAN DIEGO

FORMATION CONTAINED

IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

Weg: 2-1-63  
Beeby R/S

11-1-63

11-1-63

100-12079-108

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 1 - 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BGA/UM

## J. E. Hoover For President Group Meets

A Los Angeles man led a "J. Edgar Hoover for President" meeting here last night before 50 persons in the Vasa Club, 3694 El Cajon Blvd.

Richard MacCoon, a marketing representative for an auto parts firm, was the principal speaker at the meeting. He said he was head of the movement to draft Hoover.

MacCoon, who said he was a member of the John Birch Society in Los Angeles, said Hoover was a man who would lead the country "under the rules of God and not under the rules of man."

He expressed concern that a strong bid by Hoover would split the nation's conservative element. Members of the audience

Ralph Fryberger, a teacher in National City, introduced MacCoon. Fryberger said he was the San Diego representative for the "Protect American Rights Committee" — the name given the Hoover movement.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

A-16 "SAN DIEGO UNION"

SAN DIEGO

CALIFORNIA

Date: 10-1-63

Edition: Home

Author:

Editor: HERBERT G. KLEIN

Title: RE: J. EDGAR HOOVER  
FOR PRESIDENT

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: SAN DIEGO

100-12079-109

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 1 - 1963	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# 100% INCREASE In Birch Group Members Told

John Rousselot, district governor of the John Birch Society, said here yesterday that membership in the organization has doubled in California in the last seven months.

Rousselot, a former Republican congressman, spoke at a luncheon meeting of the Junior Chamber of Commerce civic committee at El Cortez Hotel.

He said the society is "doing very well" in recruiting members in the San Diego areas, and that membership here is no greater or no less than elsewhere in California in relation to the population. The society does not disclose its membership figures.

Rousselot, a fulltime society staff member, explained the history and organization of the society, and then answered questions.

When asked whether the society expected to be a force in the 1964 election campaign, Rousselot said: "We are not a political organization and do not intend to be."

"We do not indorse candidates, do not raise money for candidates, and do not recruit people to work on behalf a specific political party. But we do encourage members to be active in the party of their choice."

Robert Bowden, a spokesman for the civic committee, said the group is attempting to arrange a talk locally by Mme. Ngo Dinh Nhu, former first lady of South Viet Nam, who is living in the Los Angeles area.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

project

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

*S. - 1000*

— 100 —

June 16

Date: 11/12/62

Edition: *home*

Author:

Editor: *John Allen*

**Title:**

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: AL

SEARCHED *May* INDEXED *1*  
SERIALIZED *70* FILED *70*  
NOV 13 1963  
FBI — SAN DIEGO

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Assassination Proves Cause, John Birch Society Says

NEW YORK (AP)—The John Birch Society says President Kennedy's assassination proves the society was right in its five-year campaign against the "internal menace" of communism. They called for donations from "every red-blooded American" to extend the advertising campaign.

Kennedy, the right-wing society says, was killed by a Communist.

The John Birchers took full-scale advertisements in several leading newspapers over the weekend to express that view. The ad attributed to former Martin Dies, D-Tex., first chairman of the House Committee of Un-American Activities, a statement that Lee Harvey Oswald, the accused assassin, was a Communist.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SAN DIEGO EVENING  
TRIBUNE

SAN DIEGO, CALIF.

A-6

Date: 12/16/63

Edition: FINAL

Author:

Editor: EUGENE WILLIAMS

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: SD

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

100-12077-111

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

### Contradiction Seen In Murder Blame

EDITOR, THE UNION:  
Recently a local radio station aired an exhortation which attacked the John Birch Society for "stirring up the kind of hate against communism that caused the death of President Kennedy."

I feel this is not only a contradiction, but that their actions are no less stupid and irresponsible than those of the whipping-boy that the liberals blame for every flaw in our society and label the "extreme right wing."

They are stirring the same kind of hatred against the right wing that they are condemning right-wingers of making.

These things bring questions to my mind. The Communists are our avowed enemies; can they or anyone else overlook this fact and condemn a group that is more perceptive? Being our enemies, is it really wrong to fight and dislike them? I'll admit that extreme right-wingers are far out at times, but tell me, was it a John Birch right-wing type or a communistic leftist that killed our President?

JOHN HOWARD  
3367 Albatross St.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

0-2

San Diego Union

San Diego, Calif.

Date:

12/16/64  
Edition: Morning

Author:

Editor:

Title: Contradiction Seen  
in Murder Blame

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

5-6-96

SP4-BJA/SM

*file in  
Birch  
file*

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

Pueblitas Calif

Jan 11-64

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

Sirs: -

The enclosed Card was found  
accidentally at the Pueblitas  
Refuse dump about 2 weeks  
or so ago.

It probably contains nothing  
in the way of public printed  
material you do not already  
know - but the sender &  
addressee - could or could not  
lead to something else unknown.

I do not know the addressee

Yours Truly

100-12079-113

ack  
1/16/64  
RSP/AB

American Opinion

100-12079

SEARCHED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	INDEXED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
SERIALIZED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	FILED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
JAN 15 1964	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

[redacted]  
San Diego, California 92103  
January 16, 1964

[redacted]  
Encinitas, California

Dear [redacted]

Thank you for your letter of January 11, 1964, which was received in this office January 15, 1964.

Your letter and the enclosure forwarded by you are being made a matter of record in this office.

Your interest in bringing this to my attention is sincerely appreciated.

Very truly yours,

  
E. C. WILLIAMS  
Special Agent in Charge

1 - Addressee  
① - SD (100-12079)  
RSB:jec

(2)  


ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-114

has been

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

SP4-BJW/M

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

B-16 "SAN DIEGO UNION" I

SAN DIEGO

CALIFORNIA

Date: 1-20-64  
Edition: Morning  
Author:  
Editor: HERBERT G. KLEIN  
Title: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Character:  
or  
Classification:  
Submitting Office: SAN DIEGO

orig sent  
Burr - 20-64  
W/Pl

John Birch  
Society

60-12079

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 20 1964	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

## THE TIME HAS COME

The President of the United States has been murdered by a Marxist-Communist within the United States.

It has been pointed out by the Hon. Martin Dies, since the assassination, that "Lee Harvey Oswald was a Communist," and that when a Communist commits murder he is acting under orders. The former Congressman, head of the original Dies Committee, is probably second only to J. Edgar Hoover in first-hand knowledge acquired from early and long experience in investigating Communist activities.

The Hon. J. Edgar Hoover said in a speech on October 18, 1960: "We are at war with the Communists, and the sooner each red-blooded American realizes that the better and safer we will be." He emphatically repeated this statement on December 3, 1963 - - ten days after the assassination. And this is none the less war because the Communists conduct it according to their usual methods, without regard to civilized rules or human decency.

right. This has now been proved, tragically but conclusively, to the deep sorrow, but also to the profound alarm, of all good Americans. The time has come for those good Americans to join us in this fight against the powerfully organized "masters of deceit." For, as Edmund Burke once wrote: "When bad men combine, the good must associate; else they will fall one by one, an unpitied sacrifice in a contemptible struggle."

The John Birch Society is an *educational* army, and our only weapon is the truth. But George Washington stated our problem well: "Truth will ultimately prevail where there is pains taken to bring it to light." We take tremendous pains in proportion to our numbers and our strength, and all we need to win is that enough other patriots join us in our determination and our labors. For there is nothing the Communists fear so much in the whole world today as having the American people learn, too soon, the truth about their purposes,



Nor is it in character for the Communists to rest on this success. Instead, we can expect them to use the shock, grief, and confusion of the American people, resulting from the assassination of our President, as an opportunity for pushing their own plans faster. Also, we shall be subjected to an ever greater barrage of distortions and falsehoods, aimed at imposing on the nation a completely false picture of the situation and of the forces at work. They have to subvert our minds as well as our institutions.

For five years The John Birch Society has said that, regardless of the external threat, Communism was a serious internal menace in the United States. And we were

their methods, and their progress.

If you oppose the Communist conspiracy by learning and spreading the truth, you may expect to be smeared as viciously as we have been for five years. But you will be helping to save your family and your country from the same cruel tyranny that has already been imposed on a billion human beings.

The time has come for every red-blooded American to react as such. If you have the willingness to learn and the courage to support the disturbing truth, use the coupon below. It will be without any obligation on your part, and we shall not contact you further unless or until you request us to do so.

## THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

### Please Note

If you agree with this statement, and are willing to help us put this message in as many newspapers as possible across our country, send us your contribution *now*. Make your check out to *Special Advertising Fund*, and mail it directly to:

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY,  
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

The John Birch Society  
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Gentlemen:

- ☐ Please send me, without cost or obligation on my part, a sheet of preliminary information about the Society.
- ☐ For the enclosed one dollar, please send me your *Introductory Packet* of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

(Check the box that applies.)

- ☐ For the enclosed five dollars please send me your *Special Packet*, containing the basic materials from which I can obtain a thorough understanding of what The John Birch Society is, how it works, and what it hopes to do.

Sincerely,

(Name) \_\_\_\_\_

(Address) \_\_\_\_\_

**AVEL TO**  
'ELLYAN OLDS  
FOR YOUR  
**-R-E-E-**  
1 YR.  
**ARRANTY**

Starfire ..... \$3400  
88 Holiday ..... 2449  
Starfire ..... 3649  
88 Conv. .... 1449  
ant V200 ..... 1199  
V. Wagon ..... 1499  
Galaxie Club ..... 1599  
n. Belvedere ..... 699  
98 Coupe(2) ..... 1499  
S88 Holiday ..... 2199  
Wagon ..... 3499  
ass, power ..... 2499  
Holiday (2) ..... 1449  
Club Coupe ..... 2099  
Starfire, air ..... 3099  
Wagon, air ..... 899  
I Squire, air ..... 999  
v. 8 Impala ..... 2199

**FREE**  
**WARRANTY**

**VELLYAN**  
**SMOBILE**  
EL CAJON BLVD.  
298-8325

OR  
14 PARK BLVD.  
298-8321

**CHEVROLET**

**VROLET II 1962**  
**LOOK!!**

NOVA COUPE  
alter, automatic and buck-  
le. Beautiful blue finish &  
wall tires. Today's best!

ONLY \$1899  
BANK FINANCING  
EARN OK GUARANTEE  
TESY CHEVROLET  
Valley Center CY 7-427

**CHRYSLER**  
R '64 Dune beige 4 door  
v. luxurious 2 tone tan  
This car has less than  
100 miles, has never been  
in, and carries 5 years or 50,000

**WEBSTER**  
**PONTIAC**

Workdays 'til 9 P.M. - Sun. 'til 3  
63 Pont. 1798  
4 dr. Automatic  
62 Chev 1498  
2 Dr. Bel Air '88

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**L.(.)K**

62 PONT. .... \$2798  
Grand Prix  
63 '406' ..... 2898  
Galaxie 500 4-speed  
62 T-BIRD ..... 2998  
Conv. Full power  
59 OLDS ..... 1198  
'88' Holiday Coupe  
60 T-BIRD ..... 2198  
Conv. Full power  
62 OLDS ..... 2298  
Catalina F-85  
JEEP ..... 998  
4-wheel drive  
Perfect thruout  
60 PLYM. .... 998  
2-Dr. Hardtop V8  
59 300 ..... 2698  
Mercedes, leather  
61 MERC. .... 1798  
4-Dr. Wagon  
Rock on top  
62 FORD ..... 1798  
Convertible  
63 T-BIRD ..... 3589  
One owner  
Purchased new here  
60 CHEV. .... 1398  
4-dr. Wagon, overhauled  
59 T-BIRD ..... 1998  
Full power & air  
59 LARK ..... 798  
Wagon, overdrive  
53 CAD. .... 698  
Absolutely perfect  
58 FORD ..... 698  
Stick, nice  
57 T-BIRD ..... 2598  
A real cream out  
61 MG ..... 1498  
Roadster  
59 FORD ..... 998  
Galaxie  
61 MONZA ..... 1398  
4-speed

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**UNIVERSITY**  
**FORD**

A-1  
SATISFACTION  
12,000 Mile Warranty  
63 PONT. \$3399  
Grand Prix Hardtop, Local, low mileage.  
62 CUTLASS 2199  
Olds, Coupe, one owner. Factory equipped.  
62 Wagon 1799  
Ford Four Door V-8. A fine family car.  
62 PICK UP 1399  
Ford wide bed. A real buy!  
\$25.00 DELIVERS  
59 T-BIRD 1799  
Convertible Full power. Local car. Lic. KUA 377.  
60 VOLVO 1299  
Radio, heater, air conditioning. Just like new!  
60 FALCON 799  
Radio, heater, deluxe trim. Local car. Best buy!  
63 MERCURY 2599  
Hardtop fully equipped. Just like new.

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**GUARANTY**  
**CHEVROLET**

"MAGIC CORNER"  
4050  
EL CAJON BLVD.  
"Come out in a Yellow Cab  
-We'll Pay the Tab."  
CORVAIR deluxe 4 dr. Radio, heater, 4 speed trans. You'll have to hurry to this little beauty at such a low low price ..... \$1398  
CHEV. Impala Hardtop Sport Coupe. Powerglide, radio, heater, honestly, just like new! ..... \$2148  
CHEVY II 2-Door, 4 cyl. standard trans. Better than brand new ..... \$2188  
CHEV. Bel Air V8 7 dr. Auto radio, heater, power steering, air cond. A fantastic value at only ..... \$2088  
OLDS 88 Hardtop Sport Sedan. Hydra, power steering, radio, heater. An excellent value at only ..... \$588

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**Davies Motors**  
**60**  
**RAMBLERS**  
**Yet To Go**  
**ALL YEARS-ALL MODELS**  
63 Wagon \$2095  
Ramb. Classic. Like new. Heater.  
62 Wagon \$1595  
4 Door, Automatic, Radio, Heater.  
61 Ambass. \$1695  
4 Door Sedan, Fully Equipped.  
60 Wagon \$995  
Rambler. One owner. Priced to sell.

**SPECIAL NAVY PLAN**  
**BRING US YOUR TRADE**  
Exclusive for many families. Bring us your good credit, we'll offer you comfortable down and monthly payments. See Davies Motors first.

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**HINE**  
**PONTIAC**  
**BLUE**  
**RIBBON**  
**BUYS**

63 PONTIAC  
CATALINA 6-PASS. SAFARI  
Radio, heater, hydramatic, power steering - brakes - tailgate, whitewalls, decor. Choice of Two Brakes!  
\$2795  
63 PONTIAC  
BONNEVILLE VISTA  
Radio, heater, hydramatic, power steering & brakes. E-Z Eye glass, whitewalls. Choose From Two Winners!  
\$2995  
63 TEMPEST  
V-8, radio, heater, automatic, decor, whitewalls. Immaculate automobile! Full O Peril Trv III  
\$1995  
63 FORD  
FAIRLANE 500 SPORT COUPE  
Radio, heater, automatic, whitewalk, HiWyl Test Drive II Today!  
\$1995  
62 PONTIAC  
BONNEVILLE SPORT COUPE  
Radio, heater, hydramatic, power steering & brakes. E-Z Eye glass, whitewalls. Compare This Value!  
\$2495  
62 CHEVROLET  
IMPALA SPORT SEDAN  
Factory air conditioning, radio, heater, automatic, power steering & brakes. E-Z Eye glass, whitewalk, Luxury Extras... Top Buy!  
\$2295  
60 PONTIAC  
CATALINA HARDTOP  
Radio, heater, hydramatic, E-Z Eye glass, whitewalls. Monthly Budget Price!  
\$1295  
59 PONTIAC  
STAR CHIEF HARDTOP  
Radio, heater, hydramatic, power steering & brakes, whitewalls. A Prize! Ready to Drive to Roll!  
\$1195  
59 PLYMOUTH CUSTOM  
SUBURBAN 6-PASS. WAGON  
Radio, heater, automatic, power steering, E-Z Eye glass, whitewalk, The Signal of the Week! Hurry!  
\$895

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**UNIVERSITY**  
**FORD**  
**A-1**  
**Satisfaction**  
12,000-MILE WARRANTY

63 Mercury  
Hardtop. Fully equipped. Local car, low mileage ..... \$2599  
63 Grand Prix  
PONTIAC. Low mileage. Fully equipped. Nice! ..... \$3399  
62 Cutlass  
OLDSMOBILE Coupe. Local one owner! Equipped ..... \$2199  
62 Convertible  
CHEVROLET Impala as a pin. Local car! ..... \$2399  
62 Wagon  
FORD 4 door. A real family car. Very clean! ..... \$1799  
- \$25 DELIVERS -  
62 Falcon  
FUTURA, Bucket seat, Vinyl top. A real buy! ..... \$1599  
62 Pickup  
FORD wide bed. Local pickup. Best buy ever! ..... \$1399  
59 T-Bird  
Convertible. Radio, heater, auto. trans, power steering, new paint. Local car. Lic. KPT 377 ..... \$1799  
58 T-Bird  
Hardtop. Radio, heater, auto. trans, 4 speed. Local car. Really sharp! ..... \$1299  
60 Volvo  
Tudor. Radio, heater, air conditioning, 4 speed. Local car. ..... \$1299  
12,000-MILE WARRANTY  
60 88 Hardtop  
Oldsmobile. Radio, heater, automatic, power steering. Local, low mileage car ..... \$1699

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**HERB**  
**WATSON'S**  
**Dodge City**  
1/4 MILE OF CARS & TRUCKS

**PRICES**  
**SLASHED!!**  
**Open Sunday**  
Tremendous Selection  
of New Car Trades  
FINANCING NO PROBLEM  
NO PAYMENTS TILL MARCH  
63 DODGE \$2498  
Polaris Convertible - factory car low mileage, 50,000 mile warranty. Automatic radio, heater, power steering.  
62 IMPALA 2198  
4 speed-2 dr. hardtop  
59 CADILLAC 2098  
2 dr. hardtop-full power-steering  
59 T-BIRD 1898  
One owner-beautiful-loaded  
57 T-BIRD 1898  
Hardtop-hard to find  
64 SIMCA 1598  
Less than 1,000 miles  
Model 1000 4 door 4 speed  
New Car Warranty  
61 CHEV. 1598  
1/2 ton Pickup, 4 speed V8  
Heavy duty tires-good for camper  
61 VW 1598  
Camper-sleeper-like new  
62 CHEV. 1498  
Carair 700 coupe-like new  
60 M.G. 1398  
Roadster-vire wheels  
61 CHEV. 1398  
Carair 4 door 6 pass. station wagon, automatic, radio, heater  
60 VW 1398  
Camper-sleeper-all new interior  
61 DODGE 1298  
Seneca 4 dr. 6 pass. station wagon. Stick, radio, heater, power steering  
61 CHEV. 1298  
Carair ramp-side Pickup

60 Dodge 1198  
2 Dr. Hardtop-Automatic

61 Pont. 1998  
Bonnie Vista Power Windows

60 Ramb. 998  
4 door, overdrive

61 Pont 1998  
6 pass. Wagon-Power

59 Healey 1298  
Deluxe 4 seat + Overdrive

57 Pont. 748  
Hardtop, Power-New Valves

62 LeM's 1698  
Factory Air-Bucket seats

62 B'nnie 2698  
Air-Almost \$5000 new

64 Pont. 2998  
4 Dr.-Auto. Full Size

"SERVICE SELLS"  
AT  
Webster Pont.

20th & National, Nat'l City  
GR 4-6633

Monthly Payments  
**ONLY**  
(ON CREDIT APPROVAL)

55 Bel Air 4-dr. 495  
56 Ford 8 Wagon 395  
53 Linc. Hardtop 395  
54 Bel Air, stick 445  
59 F'lone 5 Hdtip. 495  
57 Olds 88 2-dr. 395  
56 Falcon 2-dr. 1295  
56 Buick Hardtop 495  
62 F'lone 5 stick 1395

**THE SAN DIEGO UNION**  
Mon., Jan. 20, 1964  
SAN DIEGO, CALIF. 615  
125 Automobiles: Used

**HERB**  
**WATSON'S**  
**Dodge City**  
1/4 MILE OF CARS & TRUCKS

**PRICES**  
**SLASHED!!**  
**Open Sunday**  
Tremendous Selection  
of New Car Trades  
FINANCING NO PROBLEM  
NO PAYMENTS TILL MARCH

63 DODGE \$2498  
Polaris Convertible - factory car low mileage, 50,000 mile warranty. Automatic radio, heater, power steering.

62 IMPALA 2198  
4 speed-2 dr. hardtop

59 CADILLAC 2098  
2 dr. hardtop-full power-steering

59 T-BIRD 1898  
One owner-beautiful-loaded

57 T-BIRD 1898  
Hardtop-hard to find

64 SIMCA 1598  
Less than 1,000 miles  
Model 1000 4 door 4 speed  
New Car Warranty

61 CHEV. 1598  
1/2 ton Pickup, 4 speed V8  
Heavy duty tires-good for camper

61 VW 1598  
Camper-sleeper-like new

62 CHEV. 1498  
Carair 700 coupe-like new

60 M.G. 1398  
Roadster-vire wheels

61 CHEV. 1398  
Carair 4 door 6 pass. station wagon, automatic, radio, heater

60 VW 1398  
Camper-sleeper-all new interior

61 DODGE 1298  
Seneca 4 dr. 6 pass. station wagon. Stick, radio, heater, power steering

61 CHEV. 1298  
Carair ramp-side Pickup

12,000-MILE WARRANTY  
60 88 Hardtop  
Oldsmobile, Radio, heater, auto-  
cruise, power steering, \$17,900

Local, low mileage car. 1969 61 DODGE 998

57 T-Bird 58 CHRYSLER 998

Hardtop, Radio heater, automatic, power steering, Real clean car. 2299

Saratoga 2 dr, hardtop loaded 898

59 CHEV. 898

59 Wagon 61 DODGE 898

Stuck Shift

CHEVROLET 1 door, 1299  
Radio, heater, auto,  
trans. Real clean! ... 799

60 Roadster 56 VW  
Convertible by Karmann  
58 PLYMOUTH 799

ALPINE Sunbeam, Custom, Suburban Stollen  
Local car in ex- automatic, power steering  
cellent condition! ... '1399 58 OLDS. 699

60 Falcon 74 4 dr. hardtop-loaded  
24 HURDY 1299

Tudor. Radio, heater,  
 deluxe trim. New  
 paint. Lic. KUK 43  
 \$799

58 MERCURY 699  
 Commuter station wagon—loaded  
 56 VW 599  
 2 door—radio  
 59 VOLVO 599  
 Swedish Station Wagon  
 58 MERCURY 599

**\$25 DELIVERS**

**UNIVERSITY**

57 BUICK	59
Super 4 door hardtop, Extra radiation	
57 LINCOLN	59
2 door hardtop—load!	
56 FORD	49
Victoria 2 door hardtop, 8	

UNIVERSITY  
297-5004  
'56 CADILLAC  
Coupe DeVille, Sharp, Excellent condition  
'49 CHEV.  
1st ton Pickup-good runner  
'56 PLYMOUTH 29  
Belvedere 2 dr. V-8  
46 DODGE 29  
1st ton Pickup-fixed up  
'58 ZODIAC 19

UNIVERSITY  
297-5004  
'56 CADILLAC  
Coupe DeVille, Sharp, Excellent condition  
'49 CHEV.  
1st ton Pickup-good runner  
'56 PLYMOUTH 29  
Belvedere 2 dr. V-8  
46 DODGE 29  
1st ton Pickup-fixed up  
'58 ZODIAC 19

61 AUSTIN HUR.  
 1956 thru 1963  
 GUARANTEED  
 VOLKSWAGENS  
 and  
 KARMANN GHIAS  
 100%

Financing Available  
AUTHORIZED VW DEALER  
**WOLFF**  
MOTORS  
6551 Pacific Hwy. 274-0150

**Dodge City**  
6551 Pacific Hwy.  
Pacific Beach  
274-4100

ECONOMY LOT

Financing Available  
AUTHORIZED VW DEALER  
**WOLFF**  
MOTORS  
6551 Pacific Hwy. 274-0150

**Dodge City**  
6551 Pacific Hwy.  
Pacific Beach  
274-4100

ECONOMY LOT

6555 Pacific Hwy. 275-0150  
PACIFIC BEACH

!! NO CASH NEEDED !!  
Weekly payments

**MISCELLANEOUS**

Many Cars to Choose From  
FINANCING NO PROBLEM  
Hardtops Our Specialty  
STOWES DOWNTOWN

57 Plym. 4 dr. ....  
58 Plym. 4 dr. wagon .....  
56 DeSoto, very clean ....  
57 Dodge, 4 dr. hardtop .....  
53 Plym. Vwagon .....  
55 Chev. coupe .....  
56 Chev. 4 dr. Wagon .....  
56 Cadillac .....  
ON APPROVED CREDIT  
McCUNE MOTORS

1107 Broadway  
Sedon, Okla.  
Ford, Chev.  
trans-  
vans-  
Full  
terms  
or  
mailing  
124-0201  
16th & Halloran  
GR  
you closer, Wagon, because it is

6555 Pacific Hwy. 275-0150  
PACIFIC BEACH

!! NO CASH NEEDED !!  
Weekly payments

**MISCELLANEOUS**

Many Cars to Choose From  
FINANCING NO PROBLEM  
Hardtops Our Specialty  
STOWES DOWNTOWN

57 Plym. 4 dr. ....  
58 Plym. 4 dr. wagon .....  
56 DeSoto, very clean ....  
57 Dodge, 4 dr. hardtop .....  
53 Plym. Vwagon .....  
55 Chev. coupe .....  
56 Chev. 4 dr. Wagon .....  
56 Cadillac .....  
ON APPROVED CREDIT  
McCUNE MOTORS

1107 Broadway  
Sedon, Okla.  
Ford, Chev.  
trans-  
vans-  
Full  
terms  
or  
mailing  
124-0201  
16th & Halloran  
GR  
you closer, Wagon, because it is

but George Washington stated our problem well: "Truth will ultimately prevail where there is pains taken to bring it to light." We take tremendous pains in proportion to our numbers and our strength, and all we need to win is that enough other patriots join us in our determination and our labors. For there is nothing the Communists fear so much in the whole world today as having the American people learn, too soon, the truth about their purposes, their methods, and their progress.

If you oppose the Communist conspiracy by learning and spreading the truth, you may expect to be smeared as viciously as we have been for five years. But you will be helping to save your family and your country from the same cruel tyranny that has already been imposed on a billion human beings.

READ TODAY'S  
CLASSIFIED  
ADS  
FOR MUSICAL VALUES  
THE SAN DIEGO  
UNION  
AND  
EVENING TRIBUNE  
PHONE  
233-8080  
THE DIRECT  
LINE TO CLASSIFIED

[illegible]

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BGA/JM

## Santa Ana Probes Birch Unit Police

SANTA ANA (AP) — At least a dozen policemen—most identified as members of the John Birch Society, are under investigation here, accused of harassing the chief of police.

Two were fired yesterday.

City Manager Carl J. Thornton, who announced Thursday the investigation had started, said information "clearly indicates that the majority of the personnel implicated in this disruptive activity are members of the local chapter of the John Birch Society."

Thornton said, however, he believes "these individuals have used—or, rather, misused—the cloak of membership in the . . . society for purposes entirely opposite to the national policy of that organization."

### TWO DISMISSED

Police Chief Edward J. Allen said yesterday he dismissed Capt. Fred Hopper and Lt. Loran Norton, both 36 and veterans of the force, because they "were involved in a power play and an attempt to circumvent my power."

He said they were "insubordinate and have continually failed to cooperate."

Allen described Norton as "an advertised speaker" and John

Birch Society." The chief said Norton neither confirmed nor denied it. Allen said Hopper is not a society member.

Allen, who became chief here in 1955, said he has no quarrel with the stated principles of the Birch Society but is not a member.

"No one can be more anti-Communist than I," he said.

Norton and Hopper may request a hearing by a city personnel board after receiving formal statements of the charges against them.

### POST-ELECTION

Thornton said at a news conference Thursday that Allen has been under attack about a year. Thornton said dissident officers have circulated anonymous pamphlets questioning the chief's honesty and morality. He said they also have ordered flowers in his name and had them sent to his office, placed classified for-sale ads in newspapers in his name and sent taxis and fire department apparatus to his home during the night.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SD Union

San Diego,

Calif.

A-2

Date: 11-7-64

Edition: Home

Author:

Editor: Herb Klein

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: SD

100-12079-116  
SEARCHED JS INDEXED JS  
SERIALIZED JS FILED JS

NOV 9 - 1964

FBI - SAN DIEGO

*John Birch Society  
Fate*

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

## Memorandum

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 3/25/65

FROM : SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING

At 8:19 AM this date,   
Calif., Tel: 753-5839, advised her husband,   
 had ask her to call this office and furhish the following  
information.

is a  Oil Co., San Diego,  
and he makes deliveries to Camp Pendleton at several places on  
the base. During these deliveries he has been annoached by  
several civil service employees on the base about the JOHN BIRCH  
SOCIETY and they have talked with him about ~~the~~ their opposition  
to ~~the~~ both national parties and given him phamplets that he  
thinks may be subversive. He said these employees are a part of  
a group of JOHN BIRCHERS in Vista, Calif.

said that because of these employees member-  
ship in the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and ~~the~~ their employment at  
Camp Pendleton, her husband thought this office should be advised.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

1 - San Diego

DM:dm  
(1)

3/25/65

*Pls contact complainant and advise  
him or her of FBI's jurisdiction in subversive  
matter. Complainant's wife called from home  
call that her husband must have some names  
he wishes to turn over to FBI. Attached  
as a letter for guidance. (See pages 3 of Ser 78)  
Secure phamplets.*

*Re O*

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 25 1965	

*15*

*78*

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*Memorandum*

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 5/6/65

FROM : SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;  
FORREST E. ROGERS;  
INFORMATION CONCERNING

At 8:56 am this date,  Security Office, San Diego State College, telephonically advised that FORREST E. ROGERS, Area Coordinator, JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, is scheduled to appear at 11:00 am on 5/11/65, Building HS 100 on the campus of San Diego State College.

stated that this will probably be a small meeting and ROGERS will speak on the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. He has no additional names at the present time.

2 - San Diego

DM:dm  
(2)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-118

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY - 6 1965	

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*Memorandum*

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079) (C) DATE: 5/7/65

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
INFORMATION CONCERNING

On 4/29/65, [REDACTED] Cardiff, California, advised that while performing his duties as a [REDACTED] for [REDACTED] Oil Company, San Diego, he makes deliveries to Camp Pendleton. On one particular occasion while making a delivery at building 22187 at Camp Pendleton, he engaged in a conversation with a civilian employee named (FNU) [REDACTED] reportedly told [REDACTED] that he was a member of the John Birch Society and would no longer consider himself a member of either National political party. [REDACTED] advised that [REDACTED] made several statements that are not now recalled which, although were not subversive, were very anti JOHNSON administration. During the conversation he gave [REDACTED] various phamplets or newspapers which he recommended that he read and also advised him that if he wanted to join the Society he could arrange it for him. [REDACTED] advised that he no longer has the phamplets and could not recall the names of same. He advised that he also spoke to another civilian employee at the U.S. Naval Hospital, who's name he does not recall, who is a member of the John Birch Society. [REDACTED] advised that he is a good American but does not consider [REDACTED] a good American because of remarks made by him against both the Republican and Democratic parties.

The confidential nature of FBI files was explained to [REDACTED]. He was advised that this did not mean that he could imply that there was, or was not, information in Bureau files about the society nor was the fact that an Agent went to talk to him concerning the matter to be interpreted as meaning that the John Birch Society was or was not under investigation.

[REDACTED] was very courteous and advised that he was aware of the foregoing, but thought that same should be brought to the attention of the FBI.

In view of the foregoing, it is recommended that this case be closed.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-119

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 11 1965	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*Memorandum*

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (100-12079)

DATE: 5/28/65

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY  
FORREST E. ROGERS  
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Reference memorandum by [REDACTED] in above matter, dated 5/6/65.

According to the college newspaper at San Diego State College, issued 5/11/65 and 5/12/65, FORREST E. ROGERS met with the student group presently known on the campus as Students for Freedom at 11:00 a.m. on 5/11/65. At this meeting, FORREST E. ROGERS explained the history of the John Birch Society.

On 5/18/65, [REDACTED] Security Officer, San Diego State College, stated that there have been no repercussions regarding this meeting, and that the Students for Freedom is apparently a group of students who have formed a group to show their sympathizers for the Free Speech Movement group at the Berkeley campus of the University of California.

No further investigation contemplated regarding this meeting.

① - San Diego

HDW:lgk Cg/r  
(1)

Reviewed by [REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

100-12079-120

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
- 1965	
FBI-SAN DIEGO	

5/29

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

*Memorandum*

TO : SAC, SAN DIEGO (97-9)

DATE: 7/15/65

FROM :

SUBJECT: ROBERT SPRAGUE  
PEOPLE'S WORLD SUBSCRIBER  
SM - C

At 9:10 AM this date, [redacted] Poway, California, Tel: [redacted] telephonically advised that he is an [redacted] at Convair Astro and a member of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. He said that the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY has recommended the reading of the PEOPLE'S WORLD for its members and he has purchased a six month subscription to this newspaper for this reason. [redacted] stated he was advised to contact this office if he subscribed to PEOPLE'S WORLD and request that this information be made a matter of record. [redacted] was advised this would be made a matter of record with this office.

2 - San Diego (1 - 97-9)  
(1 - 100-12079)  
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

DM:dm  
(2)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

100-12079-121

SEARCHED <i>[initials]</i>	INDEXED <i>[initials]</i>
SERIALIZED <i>[initials]</i>	FILED <i>[initials]</i>
JUL 15 1965	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

*[initials]*

I STOOD before nearly 1,000 young people and beheld a new generation emerging to its own leadership. It was a mass meeting called in New York City by the Young Americans for Freedom, a youth organization, mainly in colleges and universities, which calls itself conservative and is not afraid of the consequence.

Youth, at any rate in this organization, which now claims about 100 affiliated organizations on college campuses, rejects so-called liberalism as the frozen response of the 1930's to conditions then immediate. In the 1930's, these young people reject the New Deal, the Fair Deal, even the New Frontier as foggyish. They prefer patriotism, national pride, conservatism to the compromises which the Rooseveltian philosophy tried to make with the driving force of Marxism.

These young people reject such compromises because they do not fear Russia; they only fear the prospects of compromise with Russia. Murray Kempton, a liberal writer once young, refers to the Young Americans for Freedom as "children" which, of course, they are—as most of us are children of our forebears.

I recall when I used to refer to Kempton as a boy but never as a child. Back in those days, certainly youth was divided among those who were Communists; those who adopted a middle-of-the-road liberalism which they could never define but which gave them a feeling of goodness; those who were opportunistic and hopped on the successful band-wagon of success, Democratic or, for that matter, Republican liberalism.

And, of course, there was the vast majority who cared very little one way or the other and hoped that they would get fringe benefits as well as a wife before they joined the Army. It was in some ways a furious mood, but more so than is usual among young people.

THEY WERE THE first active and the best organized. They knocked off conservatives by smearing them pitilessly; they absorbed liberals by flattery or blackmail, whichever served best. They infiltrated both the Republican and Democratic parties, as they did everything, including business. They were imaginative and intellectually impressive.

For about 10 years, they had a wonderful time. Then came the Rosenberg case and the noise that McCarthy made and the weak-of-heart deserted the Communists. The liberals were frozen in the postures they had adopted—growing no more, spreading out no more, creating no more—taking advantage of what they had accumulated like a miser counting last year's gains, but gaining nothing more.

The Young Americans for

Freedom represent not a reaction to the dead hand of 1930 liberalism. It is an affirmative statement of an altogether new generation and it will live or die not because of what oldsters have to say about it, but because of how its own generation responds to its enthusiasm and excitement. The old very rarely are willing to recognize that they have reared sons and grandsons not to obey them but to take over. Only too often, the older ones look upon the self-expression of youth as an infringement upon their prerogatives. The young of heart welcomes youth when it asserts its readiness.

THIS AFFIRMATIVE movement is ablaze among college students who recognize that they will have to bear the burden of the enormous debt we are piling up; they will work under the unbearable pressure of the taxes they will be forced to pay to meet the expenses we are mounting for them. They will be forced to postpone marriages because of economic and social conditions our generation created for them. And they are the ones who live constantly in the shadow of the prospect of war, which they will be the ones to fight and in which many of them will, beyond doubt, die.

San Diego Union  
14 March 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/DM

Emil (2)

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# Cranston Scores Birch Policies

## Racist Bias Is Charged In Report

SACRAMENTO (AP) — State Controller Alan Cranston today charged the John Birch Society is anti-Jewish, anti-Negro and could pose a serious threat to America. "Be watchful — and beware," he advised.

The Democratic state official released a 26-page report on his investigation of the ultra-conservative group, then held a news conference to amplify it.

### Evidence Cited

He declared in the report: "The evidence amply demonstrates that anti-Semitism and racism, intentional or inadvertent, abound ominously at all levels of the society—and in all its outlets from its founder on down."

He added that "Above those fabled tennis shoes, the John Birch Society's slip is showing—and showing badly. The 'slip' is soiled and stained, with the muck of anti-Semitism and racism, and a smattering of anti-Catholicism."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

### 1962 Document

The "tennis shoes" reference goes back to 1961 when Stanley Mosk, then California attorney general, asked for a report on the John Birch Society. In the report, written by Deputy Attorney General Howard H. Jewel, was the statement that the John Birch Society consisted primarily of wealthy businessmen, retired millionaires and "little old ladies in tennis shoes."

Mosk was appointed to the State Supreme Court in 1964.

Cranston said that "If the Birch Society's frankly authoritarian and considerably affluent leadership were ever able to marshal the nation's reservoir of hate, the damage to America could be lethal."

He said he saw Hitler's Fascism take over Germany as a foreign correspondent there, remarking: "I saw it happen there. I never want to see it happen here."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SECTION A, PAGE 10

EVENING TRIBUNE

SAN DIEGO, CALIF.

Date: 7-28-66

Edition: Final

Author:

Editor: Eugene Williams

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

1 cc to  
Lester  
Baird

100-2579-123

74 1

13

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Robert Welch Coming Here

Robert Welch, founder and president of the John Birch Society, will speak on "The Truth in Time" at 8 p.m. Jan. 12 in the auditorium of Hoover High School.



Welch's speaking engagement is part of a tour to Santa Ana, Norwalk, Santa Monica and Pasadena. The lecture will be devoted to Communism and will include a question and answer session.

Tickets are available from American Opinion Libraries in San Diego, Chula Vista, Pacific Beach, Carlsbad and Escondido.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page B3

SAN DIEGO UNION  
San Diego  
California

Date: 12/30/66  
Edition: Home Edition  
Author:  
Editor: Herbert G. Klein  
Title: ROBERT WELCH

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

INDEXED ☒ INDEXED ☒  
SERIALIZED ☒ FILED ☒  
JAN - 1 1967  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

cc Bureau

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Robert Welch Switches Topic

Robert Welch, founder and president of the John Birch Society, has changed the topic of the lecture he will give at 8 p.m. tomorrow in the Hoover High School auditorium.

Forrest E. Rogers, area coordinator for the society in San Diego and Imperial counties, said Welch will speak on the subject "What's Happening in Vietnam," rather than his original topic, "The Truth in Time."

Rogers said Welch and his wife recently returned from a trip to the Far East.

A question-and-answer period will follow the lecture.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/sm

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page B12

— EVENING TRIBUNE  
— San Diego  
— California

100-12079-72

Date: 1/11/67  
Edition: Final Edition  
Author:  
Editor: Eugene Williams  
Title: ROBERT WELCH

Character:

or

Classification: 100

Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

100-12079-125

SEARCHED h INDEXED h

SERIAL h FILED h

CC BUREAU

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Welch Says Time Ripe To Impeach Warren

LOS ANGELES (AP)—Robert Welch says the time is ripe to press for impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren. The John Birch Society has weeded out some of its members for inactivity and anti-Semitism.

Welch, president - founder of the John Birch Society, told a news conference Wednesday that the House might approve impeachment by the summer of 1968. "We're tightening up a bit on our membership," he said.

The members of the House now, he added, "are perhaps two to one or maybe three to one against us, but that's not impossible odds."

### 'Education' So Far

Welch said that efforts of the John Birch Society to impeach the U. S. chief justice so far have been largely "educational." He suggested that his full staff of 80 paid "coordinators" may be thrown into the anti-Warren campaign.

"They could put real steam into our drive," Welch added.

An impeachment vote against a public official would place him on trial in the Senate.

Welch said U.S. public opinion is more conducive to an all-out attack on Warren, long the target of Welch's organization because of what it terms too-liberal decisions.

Although he did not disclose membership figures, Welch said

iversity of San Diego High School, will head the team. The John Birch Society has weeded out some of its members for inactivity and anti-Semitism.

"We're tightening up a bit on our membership," he said.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/M

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page A8

EVENING TRIBUNE  
San Diego  
California

Date: 1/12/67  
Edition: Final Edition  
Author:  
Editor: Eugene Williams  
Title: ROBERT WELCH

Character:

or

Classification: 100  
Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

100-12079-72

SEARCHED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	INDEXED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
SERIALIZED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	FILED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
JAN 13 1967	
FBI - SAN DIEGO	

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

# Welch Labels War Part of Conspiracy

## Handicaps for U.S. Troops Pointed Out in Talk Here

The war in Vietnam was plotted and is being directed as part of a worldwide Communist conspiracy, Robert Welch, the founder and president of the John Birch Society, said here last night.

And, he said, Washington, D.C.—under the administrations of Presidents Eisenhower, Kennedy and Johnson—has been actively engaged on the side of the Communist aggressors.

Welch spoke to a near-capacity audience in Hoover High School auditorium. His appearance here, one of five in Southern California, was sponsored by San Diego area Birch Society chapters.

Welch was scheduled to speak on "The Truth in Time," but switched his topic to "What's Happening in Vietnam."

Welch said, "We are in a war, even though the administration terms it a police action to protect Vietnam from Communist aggression.

### Bomb Loads Cut

"And if we are in a war, why are so many handicaps imposed on the men fighting? Bomb loads have been cut, bombers take the same flights daily until their air routes are known by the enemy and our men are ordered not to fire until they have been fired upon," he said.

"If we must fight communism," Welch asked, "why was Vietnam selected as the battleground? Our American fighting men have proven themselves, in two wars, but they are not suited to this type of guerrilla warfare in swamps and jungles."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/SM

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page A-15

EVENING TRIBUNE  
San Diego  
California

Date: 1-13-67  
Edition: Final Edition  
Author:  
Editor: Eugene F. Williams  
Title: ROBERT WELCH

Character:

or

Classification: 100-12079-127  
Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
JAN 1 1967  
FBI—SAN DIEGO

cc Bureau



### It's Worst Site

"Southeast Asia is the worst possible site for a war. And this is why it has been chosen. Vietnam is half way around the world from Washington, D.C. Supply lines are long and costly. When the war is enlarged to include 1 to 2 million men in Asia, the cost will be staggering. It will result in a gigantic financial drain on our country. All these things are advantageous to the Communists. Is this why Vietnam was chosen as the battleground?"

Welch said if the U.S. wants to save a country, "why not run the beasts out of Cuba? Cuba is at our doorstep and poses a greater threat to our country because it is closer. But the advantages would be with us and not with our enemy."

### Speaks on Cost

"Does Washington want us to fight only where we are sure to lose?"

And he asked, "Is the Vietnam War, with action controlled by the Communists, part of a long-range plan for a takeover of the U.S. and the world? And is our lack of a will to win part of it?"

### Gaining Respect

He said the U.S. is financing and fighting the Vietnam War "for the financial depletion of this country. We are being as wasteful as we can to speed this financial ruin."

Following his address,

Welch answered questions on a variety of subjects.

He said Rep. Adam Clayton Powell's ouster from his House seat "was very encouraging to the John Birch Society." He said "it shows that Congress, at long last, is gaining respect for morality. The society for years has been trying to build morality."

Welch termed proposals for fluoridating water supplies "a chemical warfare by the Communist conspiracy to enslave the American people."

### Reds Can Lead

He said 98 per cent of officialdom in Washington, D.C., are loyal Americans "but are being misled." He said "the Communists can lead. Communism is built by non-Communist hands. We don't know who in Washington are Communists, but we can see communism at work."

He said a current Moral Re-Armament youth program "is a force for good in this country." But he said the general theme and belief that "if you treat the other fellow right, he will eventually treat you right, applies to everyone except the Communist."

### Should Win War

Welch said Red China doesn't have a nuclear bomb. "That," he said, "is another of the big lies."

He said the society feels America should never have entered the Vietnam War, "but now that we're there we can't get out except by total victory."

He said America should first win the war, then set up an anti-Communist government in South Vietnam. "Then," Welch said, "we should issue an ultimatum to the North Vietnamese so strong that they wouldn't dare even look to the South. Then we should bring out boys home."

"The Birch Society wants peace. We don't want to enlarge this war. We want to win it."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

100-12079-72

## Welch May Seek To Oust Warren

Robert Welch last night said that within three or four months he will reach a decision on whether to organize a concerted nationwide drive to impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren.

Welch, founder and president of the John Birch Society, said the political climate of the country is such that a pressure campaign on congressmen to act against Warren has a good chance to succeed.

Welch spoke to a near-capacity audience of about 1,400

persons at Hoover High School on the Vietnam war, which he said is being fought "without the will to win."

In an interview, Welch, a retired Boston candy maker, was highly critical of the President's conduct of the war, said the Birch Society now has 70,000 members despite a recent decline, named French President Charles de Gaulle as a top Communist agent, and said his organization would continue efforts to rid the civil rights movement of Communist infiltrators.

Welch told the audience that American GIs are being killed in Vietnam with Russian-made bullets fired from Russian guns "and on the other hand, our President is seeking to bolster trade with the Soviet Union, forgetting that Moscow is still boss of the whole Communist world."

He said he did not favor escalation of the war, "just the installation of the will to win in the Administration."

Membership recruiting in the past year, said Welch, has been slightly better than society losses, bringing total membership to about 70,000, which he said is far from his goal of 300,000 to 400,000 members who would constitute a force that eventually would return the United States to its constitutionally required form of government.

In an interview, Welch said De Gaulle "is and always has been a Communist." He said De Gaulle's goal is to turn his country into a Communist-bloc nation.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page B-11

SAN DIEGO UNION  
San Diego  
California

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5-6-96 BY SP4-BJA/JM

357,439

DO NOT DESTROY  
FOI/PA REQUEST  
RECEIVED 3/9/96 190-SD-49587

Date: 1-13-67  
Edition: Home Edition  
Author:  
Editor: Herbert G. Klein  
Title: ROBERT WELCH

Character:

or

Classification: 100-12079-18  
Submitting Office: San Diego

☐ Being Investigated

SEARCHED ☒ INDEXED ☒  
SERIALIZED ☒ FILED ☒  
JAN 15 1967  
FBI - SAN DIEGO

cc Bureau

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
FOIPA  
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

No Duplication Fees are charged for Deleted Page Information Sheet(s).

Total Deleted Page(s) ~ 6  
Page 152 ~ Duplicate Serial 13  
Page 279 ~ Referral/Direct  
Page 280 ~ Referral/Direct  
Page 281 ~ Referral/Direct  
Page 282 ~ Referral/Direct  
Page 283 ~ Referral/Consult